

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 71

A deadly blow

The knife was chopped at Andy's vulnerable areas.

When life was threatened, Andy's turbid eyes suddenly emitted a brilliant light. His body, which seemed like paralyzed, suddenly moved. And he quickly stooped down. Instantly, he sprang to his feet and stood upright.

Clang!

The butterfly knife of Red Rose chopped hard on the ground and made a clear sound.

"How can you stand up?" Red Rose was surprised and said unbelievably.

Deadly Powder is the most powerful poison of Prison Blood. Those poisoned will be killed immediately. It is a miracle that Andy was fine. But a more magical thing happened. Andy not only agilely escaped the fatal knife of Red Rose, but even stood up. All these were really weird and unbelievable.

"Do you really think you can kill me by your low-end tricks?" Andy's eyes were sharp and his tone was heavy, with a deep contempt in his words.

Ding-dong.

As soon as Andy said that, the dagger stuck in his waist suddenly popped out and fell to the ground.

Without pulling it by hand, the dagger deeply inserted into the waist could be automatically ejected by his own strength. How great internal

force it required! Everyone on the scene widened their eyes and opened their mouths.

“What a powerful internal force!” Red Cross exclaimed after seeing that.

“Where is Jenny Xia?” Andy said. His voice became very cold.

Red Rose frowned and said sharply, “You still care about Jenny when it’s your time to die. You are indeed a man of infatuation. But unfortunately, you are about to die.”

Although the reaction of Andy shocked Red Rose, she didn’t care about that. After all, Andy not only had a knife wound, but also was poisoned. In the eyes of Red Rose, Andy was already a dead man.

After said that, Red Rose gathered strength quickly. She waved the butterfly knife again and attacked Andy.

Bang!

Andy attacked suddenly, as fast as lightning. He waved his elbow towards Red Rose.

Red Rose was attacked and flew out immediately, and finally slammed on the ground.

This time, Red rose was half dead. She didn’t recover from last night’s injury and was attacked by Andy again. All the viscera of her were damaged. She lay on the ground weakly and couldn’t stand up.

Her heart also suffered a huge blow. Andy was poisoned but still able to defeat her at will, which made her unable to understand.

"Aren't you poisoned? How can you still have such a strong ability?" Nightblade asked. Nightblade has always despised Andy, but there were waves in his heart.

How can other people understand Andy's true strength. He is not an ordinary person. An ordinary person will die as soon as being poisoned by Deadly Powder, but Andy won't. There is great power in his body.

The poison that Tian Wu gave Andy is far stronger than Deadly Powder and he forced it out. The power in his body can force out any poison. That is to say, Andy is poison-free.

However, when Guilan Huang stabbed Andy, he was indeed in a state of being poisoned and his constitution was badly undermined. The stab also caused Andy to lose too much blood, and his physical condition was greatly affected. Therefore, he spent a lot of time to force out the toxicity of Deadly Powder.

After the toxicity was eliminated, Andy lay still on the ground. He was waiting for the superiors of Prison Blood deliberately. As they have come, there was no need to pretend.

"Do you think such a low-end poison can kill me?" Andy looked at Nightblade and said.

Upon hearing this, everyone on the scene was in a bad mood. Deadly Powder is the weapon that the Prison Blood most proud of. Many capable people were killed by it. But Andy viewed it as a low-end poison. This made the killers felt being humiliated and resentful.

However, Nightblade was calm and there was even a sparkling light in his eyes. He looked at Andy and said with great interest, "No wonder the

boss thinks highly of you and wants me to come back. You really have some ability." At that time, Nightblade became interested in Andy.

"Just tell me where Jenny is." Andy said. He knew that Nightblade is the superior of Red Rose and his status is by no means low.

Although Andy was seriously injured, he still thought about Jenny. He attracted the snake from its nest to save Jenny. He did not allow anything bad happen to her.

Nightblade spread out his hands and said casually, "I don't know. Maybe she has died."

Nightblade said it easily, but it deeply stimulated Andy's heart.

All of a sudden, Andy's eyes became red, and there was fire in his eyes. He was angry and roared, "Then go to the hell, all of you."

After said that, Andy moved toward Nightblade as quickly as a hurricane.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

As soon as Andy moved, six flying knives suddenly shot out in the air, all targeting at Andy.

These six flying knives were sent by six gold medal killers. This is their unique skill, which is of infinite power. Once the flying knives come out, there will be dead people.

Seeing that, Andy moved quickly to avoid without hesitation.

But the six flying knives came from six different directions.

No matter how fast Andy was, he could only avoid four of them.

There were still two knives he couldn't avoid. In that critical moment, Andy reached out his hands.

Click!

With two fingers of each hand, Andy held the two flying knives.

Andy caught the flying knives with bare hands.

And there are the killing knives of the gold killers.

This scene deeply shocked the six gold medal killers. Their unique skills not only did not hurt Andy, but Andy even caught their flying knives with bare hands. There was no such a precedent.

The six gold medal killers have realized that Andy is a little scary.

"Fight him together." They said.

They looked at each other and then took out their scimitars and moved towards Andy.

The six killers are the top masters of Prison Blood, and their strength is naturally not weak. They usually take actions for the purpose of killing people. So they hit the nail on the head by every move.

Bang!

In the face of the attack of the six people, Andy moved forward and instantly fought with them.

Andy had a wound on his waist. Once he used too much force, the wound would bleed. Therefore, while fighting, Andy tore his clothes and bandaged his wound.

The six killers went all out and used their most powerful skills. They cooperated with each other and spared no effort to fight against Andy. Their combined strength and momentum is several times stronger than that of a single person.

No matter how powerful a person is, he can't win the joint killing of the six killers. But Andy handled it easily. He put his main energy on bandaging the wound, but still could fight against them freely.

No matter how the six killers attack, how clever the combination is or how deadly the move is, Andy could handle and kept unscathed.

The fierce battle lasted a few minutes.

The six killers almost exhausted all their moves, and even exerted all their strength, but they didn't hurt Andy a little bit.

At that point, they have run out of moves and expended too much energy. All of them were depressed and with less momentum.

In contrast, Andy did not feel tired from beginning to end. He also used this interval to bandage his wound.

Bang!

After the wound was wrapped up, Andy suddenly groaned. His momentum suddenly exploded, like a tiger coming out of the mountain. He moved directly to the six killers.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

When Andy used his power, the world seemed to shake. He attacked fiercely and swiftly, everyone seemed unable to catch his flashing figure. After these six killers reacted, Andy's fist had already hit them in the heart.

A move killed all the six killers.

The six killers fell to the ground with broken hearts.

No one spoke.

The atmosphere was smothering.

More than a dozen black masked killers saw the six gold medal killers of the highest level of Prison Blood being killed by Andy alone. This shock went straight to their hearts. Their hearts beat faster and their eyes were filled with disbelief.

The Red Rose on the ground was completely stunned and there was horror in her eyes. If Andy won the six killers without injury, she can understand. But he was poisoned and there was a knife wound on his body. In this case, he could still kill the six killers. He must be a monster!

Even the arrogant Nightblade was shocked at this time. Andy is more powerful than he expected. He understood why the boss would pay so much attention to Andy. Andy is not an ordinary person.

Andy is an absolutely strong opponent.

However, Nightblade didn't feel afraid. Though Andy is strong, he himself is not weak. He has confidence in his own strength. That is to say,

anyone who has reached his level of strength is arrogant by nature. Nightblade is still arrogant.

"Andy, you are eligible to become my opponent." Nightblade looked at Andy and said slowly.

When said that, he glanced at Andy's waist and then said again, "But now that you are wounded, I will not take advantage of you. When you recover, I will find you."

When Red Rose heard Nightblade's words, she quickly got up from the ground and said to Nightblade, "Veep, you can't let him go. He is very dangerous. We must kill him when he is injured." Andy is so powerful when he is injured, not to mention when he recover. Red Rose didn't want to let Andy go like that.

Nightblade didn't care what she said and said arrogantly, "It's not my style to take advantage of another's perilous state. He will die anyway. It is no harm to let him live two more days." It is hard to meet an opponent that Nightblade looks up to, so he wanted to fight fairly.

After said that, Nightblade took his fellows and left.

"Am I letting you go?" Andy said coldly as soon as they walked a few steps.

Nightblade stopped and looked at Andy. He asked puzzledly, "What do you mean?"

Andy said with red eyes, "Hand over my wife and mother-in-law, or you will all be dead." Andy was very murderous and he didn't plan to let anyone go.

After heard what Andy had said, Nightblade's eyes became cold. He slammed his sword to the ground.

Boom!

There was a loud crack and the stones flew.

The sword of Nightblade went straight into the floor of the plant.

Then he was murderous also and said to Andy, "I was planned to let you live two more days, but you didn't cherish. So now I will kill you."

After said that, Nightblade held the hilt and pulled out his sword.

This sword, named Green-rainbow Sword, is made of special materials. The blade is sharp and the iron is like mud. The sword is transparent and shiny.

When the sword came out, the darkness was lit and the sword blade radiated a dazzling light in the dark plant.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter72 The Boss of Prison Blood, Shade

With the Greenrainbow Sword in hand, Nightblade suddenly became so powerful. He was like the swordsmen of a generation who looked down upon the whole world.

He looked murderous, as if he's going to kill anyone who blocked his way.

Red Rose, as well as a dozen masked assassins, sensed the murderous intention of Nightblade, so they scattered away immediately. They became so tensed and excited. Nightblade was their second-in-command who's extremely strong. However, the people in Prison Blood had rarely seen Nightblade fight. This time they were able to see Nightblade going in for the kill, so they couldn't wait to witness.

"Again, give me my wife and mother-in-law, and I will spare you." No matter how strong Nightblade was, Andy didn't care at all. He ignored Nightblade's murderous look and only gave the him a final warning.

Red Rose could not bear to see Andy being so arrogant that she immediately urged at Nightblade, "Second-in-command, look at this Andy, he's too savage, just kill him quickly!" When Red Rose learned that Nightblade had improved his martial arts ability, she had confidence in him, not an intact Andy, but at least dealing with such an injured Andy should be out of the question.

Nightblade given Andy a chance only because he regarded him as a respectable opponent, but Andy didn't cherish it, instead, he repeatedly being savaged, which caused Nightblade's desire to kill Andy grew even stronger.

"It's you who would die!" Nightblade took a step forward and leaped to Andy's face, then he raised the Greenrainbow Sword and slashed at Andy.

This slash had the power to split the sky.

Boom!

The Greenrainbow Sword in Nightblade's hand broke through the air and slashed on the ground in front of the factory, making a loud sound.

With this bang, a dazzling fire burst out where the sword contacted with the ground.

The dust on the ground flew like snow and the air became dirty, everyone felt like in a haze.

This is Nightblade, he doesn't show his power easily, but if he does, he can shake the world.

The dozen or so people around here were in fact masters themselves, but compared with Nightblade, they became so insignificant. Among them, absolutely no one could withstand this heaven-destroying slash.

Red Rose also sensed the power of Nightblade, and she silently exclaimed in her heart, "His ability has really risen to a higher level."

When the dust had fallen and the air had returned clear, everyone realized that Andy had switched his positions and had not been hit by Nightblade at all, he was unharmed.

"There aren't many people who can escape from my attack, Andy, you are really powerful, it's just a pity that your opponent is me." Nightblade was complimenting Andy, but he was praising himself as well. After that, he slashed his sword towards Andy again.

The second strike was faster and more powerful than the first one.

Bang!

As if the earth had shaken, and the whole factory had suffered a great crash again.

However, he still only slashed on the ground, and Andy dodged from his attack again.

Seeing that, Nightblade was indignant, but he didn't say any nonsense as he slashed at Andy with several throws.

Nightblade mastered a set of swordsmanship called the Thirteen Slashes to Kill.

Thirteen slashes, each slash is more terrifying than the former, and it is easier to kill people as it goes on. It was with this set of swordsmanship that Nightblade had made his way in Jiangdong Province. In recent years, he had rarely encountered strong opponents, and the average person could not even withstand a single slash from him.

But this Andy, he could escape from every slash. Until Nightblade had used up all the swordsmanship, even the factory had almost been torn down by him, Andy remained unharmed, as if he could move in an instant, easily dodged thirteen successive slashes.

The masked assassins around here all dumbfounded.

It was a thrilling duel. Nightblade was so powerful, yet Andy was no less than him, he was able to dodge from threatening slashes every time. It goes without saying that he's powerful. People who stood around all felt their heartbeats were accelerating and they didn't dare to make redundant sounds with their breath held, concentrated on watch the fight.

Nightblade adjusted his breath, then turned to Andy, "Be a man and face me directly, what kind of man are you to hide around?"

Andy slowly reached out his hands to bound up the wounds around his waist tightly, then he gazed at Nightblade and said in a deep voice, "Well, I'm coming out now."

When Nightblade heard this, he was so excited that he said aloud immediately, "That's what you said."

After that, an extremely powerful momentum burst out from Nightblade as if the air had been cracked by the power, and an invisible wind was blowing ferociously.

"Go to hell!" With this roar, Nightblade moved towards Andy swiftly, and as soon as he reached Andy, he immediately raised his sword slashed at Andy.

This slash was so simple but brutal, without any showy intention, but the strength was unparalleled which contained all strength from Nightblade.

It was the last strike that Nightblade could have.

The masked assassins who were standing behind Andy were all stunned by this powerful strength, and they immediately stepped back hastily.

Yet Andy was standing at where he was, didn't move a bit.

Clang!

The moment the Greenrainbow Sword was about to reach Andy's head, it suddenly stopped, no matter how Nightblade exerted more force he still couldn't make the Greenrainbow Sword drop another inch. Because, Andy firmly clamped the blades of the Greenrainbow Sword with two fingers.

Frozen at this moment, this image directly shocked everybody that they glared at Andy with horror in their eyes. Who was this man Andy? How could he be so horrified that he could withstand a deadly slash from Nightblade with only two fingers?

All of them felt unbelievable.

Even Nightblade himself was shocked entirely, his body was completely wet with cold sweat, his pupils dilated and revealed fear, he looked at Andy as if he was looking at a ghost and incredulously muttered, "This... How can it be possible?"

Andy said faintly, "You are overreaching yourself."

After that, Andy's fingers twisted fiercely in an instant, and within a second, the blade of the Greenrainbow Sword bent. Then Andy let go of his fingers.

Clang!

The powerful bouncing force generated by the Greenrainbow Sword's blade when returned to its original state made Nightblade's arm so numb that he stepped back several steps.

As Nightblade fell backwards, Andy suddenly struck out, slapping fiercely on Nightblade's head.

Bang!

A muffled sound. Nightblade's face fixed, and his body fell down to the ground straightly, let out a jarring sound.

He's dead.

Till the death, Nightblade's eyes were opened and filled with disbelief. He died with everlasting regret.

One slap from Andy killed him.

The second-in-command of Prison Blood, Nightblade, who's well-known to the entire Jiangdong Province, was killed by Andy's single slap, this was horrifying.

Red Rose and others were so shocked that even their souls felt the fear.

With a cold gaze, Andy looked at the stunned group of people and asked in a faint voice, "Are you still not going to give me my wife?" Andy's voice was flat, but it sounded so eerie in everyone's ears.

Red Rose's face turned ghastly pale, she finally understood the devilishness of Andy completely, and she knew that the remaining dozen or so people and herself couldn't harm Andy a bit, their resistance would be futile. But she couldn't succumb just like that. She gritted her teeth, and then shouted, "Stop him."

After saying that, Red Rose fled immediately.

The dozen masked assassins present all shocked by Andy's strength, but they were a group of professional dead soldiers who were not afraid of death, and Red Rose was their superior. They would not disobey the order from superior, and they would definitely protect the safety of Red Rose with their own life.

The black-clothed leader immediately ordered to the crowd of masked assassins, "Together."

In an instant, these men were speeding towards Andy.

Andy tightened his heart and immediately began to fight. The dozen or so men were not weak, but from Andy, they were just like some tiny bugs, in a moment, Andy knocked them all down. Afterwards, without delay for a second, he ran after the Red Rose in the direction where she escaped.

In the blink of an eye, Andy ran out of the iron gate at the end and came outside the factory.

Outside the factory was a deserted suburb where was full of barren weeds, wilting and rusty, and not a single figure was visible.

Andy slowed his pace and searched for Red Rose.

He looked around, however, he didn't capture a trace of Red Rose, nor did he sense a hint of person.

Normally speaking, Red Rose was wounded, she could not have run far away in such a short time, but she just disappeared without a trace. The only explanation was that someone saved her, otherwise she couldn't go so far by herself.

Andy stopped walking, he shouted in this barren land with a fierce aura, "Don't you Prison Blood want me dead? Go ahead! I'm here!"

The roar was like a crash of thunder, resounding across this land.

Unfortunately, nothing being heard besides his echoes.

Andy's heart was hanged as if an invisible hand grasped his heart tightly. He felt so sad and unacceptable that he gained a clue of the den of Prison Blood, yet when he found here, he didn't find Jenny but also wounded because of he stepped into a trap.

This result was unacceptable to Andy.

He stood for a moment, then he continued on his way, searched this barren field carefully. After Andy being stabbed by Guilan Huang earlier, it didn't take long for Red Rose, Nightblade and the others to arrive at the factory. And, just now, Red Rose escaped and was saved almost in a second, disappearing without a trace. So Andy felt that the real den of Prison Blood was near this factory.

Andy was intent on digging out their nest, but he searched for long time still found nothing.

Helplessly, Andy could only return without any clues and walked back towards Baiyun Ancient Town.

After a hasty morning, it was already noon when Andy returned to Baiyun Ancient Town. Usually at this time of a day is the most bustling period of Baiyun Ancient Town, crowds of tourists filed in make the town so busy and prosperous.

However, today the scene in Baiyun Ancient Town was completely different from that of the usual, the whole town was quiet and depressed, shops were closed, the crowd hastily hid, tourists who came here either hid in the hotel, or rushed to the train station, bus station and airport, ready to leave Baiyun Ancient Town.

The locals who lived in the town, too, were all hiding in their homes. Their doors were closed, not daring to step outside.

The streets became cold and deserted in an instant. There was only cool breeze and rustling leaves in the street.

Andy realized something's not right immediately. When he left the town in the morning, everything was normal. People gathered here and the town so busy. But just several hours later, people in the Baiyun Ancient Town became so horrified like the doomsday was coming. Why?

Andy was amazed, he immediately stopped a middle-aged man who was rushing to the airport with a suitcase and asked, "What's going on here?"

The middle-aged man was terrified, "If you want to live, just run, Shade is coming."

After saying that, he grabbed his suitcase and sped away.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter73 Once in a Generation

Compared to the clandestine organization Prison Blood, Shade is more well-known.

The name Shade shocked the entire Jiangdong Province, not to mention people underground, even ordinary people have heard of Shade and know that he is the King of Hell in Jiangdong.

Many years ago, Shade had exterminated all the people in an entire family, thus he started to gain fame. Countless people were killed by him. He is being called King of the Hell and he's well qualified for that name.

Shade has been the person who everybody is so afraid of. However, in recent years, he has disappeared from public view, even little rumors about him in Jiangdong, and people think that he has secluded because he has too many enemies. There is also speculation that he may be dead.

But today, Shade reappeared in the Jiangdong, and it was said that he was coming to Baiyun Ancient Town, also the early morning of this day in Baiyun Ancient Town a murder was reported, five people died at once.

When these two events were connected, the people of Baiyun Ancient Town were naturally terrified and panicked, who could not be afraid of that walking King of Hell, Shade?

For Baiyun Ancient Town, Shade's coming is a disaster like the end of the world. However, it was a good thing for Andy, because he knew that Shade was the boss of Prison Blood, and the one he needed to find the most, because to destroy the leader and the gang will collapse.

Andy stood upright in the wide street without any emotion, watching the few remaining tourists fleeing hastily, he stood still.

"Uncle, why are you still standing in the street, Shade is coming, you must hurry up and hide!" Suddenly, Ying Tang ran to Andy's side and persuaded him anxiously.

Andy did not move and said blandly, "I am waiting for him."

Hearing this, Ying Tang was shocked, and she became even more anxious that she said, "You're crazy, Shade is a devil, don't look for death, if you don't have a place to stay, go to my home, my classmate has already left, you have a room to stay."

Ying Tang knew that Andy's good at fight, but even if he could fight, it would be impossible for him to compete with Shade, or rather, they were not comparable at all. Ordinary people all regard Shade as the King of Hell, and whoever he wanted to kill would die.

Which man would have the power to fight against King of the Hell?

Andy replied simply, "No need!"

Ying Tang still insisted and continued to persuade, "Uncle, don't go and fight with Shade, he will kill you for real, don't make fun with your life!"

As she spoke, Ying suddenly noticed that there was blood on Andy's waist, and she immediately called out, "Look, you're still injured, go home with me, I have medicine at home."

"Ying Tang, why are you still out there, are you looking for death? Hurry up and come home with me." Rui Tang limped over to Ying.

Ying said to Rui Tang, "Uncle is injured, I want to take him home."

Rui Tang immediately took Ying's hand and scolded, "Don't look for trouble, do you want the killer to find our house?" After that, Rui Tang pulled Ying away forcefully.

When she was being pulled away, Ying still shouted at Andy, "Uncle, the street is already empty, hurry up and hide!"

Andy looked at the back of Rui Tang and Ying siblings as they left, his gaze gradually becoming ghostly. Today he went to an abandoned factory, but attacked by Guilan Huang and trapped by Prison Blood, but the clue of the abandoned factory was given by Ying, so Andy felt the siblings were suspicious. He should have properly checked the background of them again, but now that Shade was coming, Andy wasn't going to waste time, he just needed to wait for Shade to show up.

The street was so large that, as Ying had said, there was almost no one left, and the few tourists that were left just now had all fled away.

The entire Baiyun Ancient Town was suddenly in a dead silence, the once prosperous and busy town no longer exist, leaving only the depression and weirdness, and a kind of gloomy silence that something bad was coming.

Something was really going to happen in Baiyun Ancient Town.

The news that Shade was about to appear in Baiyun Ancient Town went viral throughout the whole Jiangdong Province.

All cities in Jiangdong have being set off terrifying waves.

Many people marching to Baiyun Ancient Town from various cities.

Ordinary people wouldn't approach to Baiyun Ancient Town at all, yet these people did the opposite, they purposely rushing here only because they had blood feuds with Shade.

Shade has always been a very mysterious existence, and in recent years, he has completely disappeared. Now, Shade was going to show up in Baiyun Ancient Town, which was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for his enemies, who would miss it?

However, things that must be done according to one's ability. Ordinary man definitely doesn't dare to seek revenge on Shade. People who dare to seek revenge on him must be behemoth in a certain area, and they must bring top masters with them to go to Baiyun Ancient Town.

In order to deal with Shade, one group of forces after another rushed to Baiyun Ancient Town.

The earliest group of people arrived here was the representative group of Westplain City, and the leader of them was the former underground emperor of Westplain, Qingyun Fu.

Qingyun Fu had been in seclusion years ago, and after that, the underground world of the Westplain split into two, two representative figures appeared, one was Shengli Feng, and the other, Tai Qi, who was able to compete with Shengli Feng.

Tai Qi and Shengli Feng are two fierce tigers, their fame shook the whole Westplain, and the current underground people in the Westplain only knew Tai Qi and Shengli Feng, almost no one knew about Qingyun Fu. However, both Tai Qi and Shengli Feng were promoted by Qingyun Fu, and Qingyun Fu was the true emperor of the Westplain underground.

It could be said that Mr. Fu was the only person in the history of the Westplain City who had ever unified the entire Westplain underground.

Yet this legendary man chose to live in seclusion at the peak of his life.

Mr. Fu secluded himself, and then did Mr. Qi and Mr. Feng succeed to the throne.

But even so, the two still regard Mr. Fu as their mentor and listen to whatever Mr. Fu said, even if Mr. Fu secluded, his invisible position can shake by no one. No one dared to offend a figure like him, but Shade was different, he was not afraid of everything and was not afraid to offend anyone. Mr. Fu's son was killed by Shade, which was an unforgettable hatred for Mr. Fu, and something he could not feel relieved in his lifetime. Today news about Shade was reported, Mr. Fu defied all odds and went to Baiyun Ancien Town at the first time.

As two veterans of Mr. Fu, Mr. Feng and Mr. Qi learned that Mr. Fu wanted to retaliate for his son, the two immediately brought a group of people to help without hesitation.

Since the target was Shade, Mr. Fu didn't depend on Mr. Feng and Mr. Qi, because he knew very well that Shade's power was so incomparable that Mr. Feng and Mr. Qi couldn't deal with him, and the person Mr. Fu really relied on this time was Fei Zhong, the best master in the Westplain City.

Fei Zhong's fame in Westplain was not as loud as Mr. Feng and Mr. Qi's because he was low-key and didn't participate in fights among the society, he only established a martial arts school in Westplain and recruited apprentices on a limited yearly basis.

However, no matter how low-key he was, many people still knew that Fei Zhong was the absolute best master in the Westplain, and Mr. Feng had once challenged Fei Zhong with great vigor, yet only to be defeated disastrously.

Mr. Fei has been indifferent to fame and fortune, money can't lure him and normal people can't pay him for help. But this time Mr. Fu was able to asked Mr. Fei a favor. The reason was not only Mr. Fu's special status, but also the fact that he used to owe Mr. Fu a favor, and they have a deep friendship. That's why Mr. Fei was willing to help Mr. Fu to go after Shade.

At one o'clock in the afternoon, Westplain's underground group arrived at Baiyun Ancient Town. Dozens of people were walking down the lonely street.

"Isn't Baiyun Ancient Town a tourist attraction? Why is this street so empty?"

"Yeah, it's unbelievable."

"Needless to say, people must have been intimidated by Shade!"

"Such a bunch of cowards, so afraid of death."

"You can't say that, after all, to ordinary man, Shade is a demon."

"Then today, let's do the right thing and bring peace back to Jiangdong."

Seeing that Baiyun Ancient Town was different from its normal condition, they couldn't help discussing with each other.

While they were walking, they suddenly saw a person standing in the center of the empty street. He was alone.

The man was disheveled and dirty, and he stood there like a lonely ghost.

It's Andy.

"Why is there a man?" A puzzled voice came from Mr. Fu's group.

"Look at that image of him, he must be a beggar who don't know how terrible Shade is, it's understandable." The other person said.

"I have met him, he is the famous foolish son-in-law in our city, Andy Wu." A man Mr. Qi had brought over recognized Andy and couldn't help but call out.

Mr. Feng, who was in the group, also recognized Andy at this moment. He immediately said, "Don't be ridiculous, he's not a fool."

After saying that, Mr. Feng quickened his pace and came to Andy, he said respectfully, "Hello, Mr. Wu."

Seeing Mr. Feng, Andy didn't show any emotion, he simply nodded his head at Mr. Feng.

At this time, Mr. Fu also walked over, he said to Mr. Feng, "Is this the same Mr. Wu that you mentioned to me who defeated you with ease?"

Mr. Feng nodded, "That's right."

"It's hilarious, Mr. Feng, it turns out that you've been beaten up by the fool of Westplain City, how come you didn't mention this to me?" Mr. Qi was gloated as he stepped near.

Mr. Qi and Mr. Feng, although once Mr. Fu's right-hand men, they have always been at odds, and now they both have become big names, but their relationship is still incompatible.

Now that he had found something that would hit Mr. Feng, Mr. Qi couldn't mention how happy he was.

Mr. Feng looked at Mr. Qi and said seriously, "Mr. Qi, don't blame me for not reminding you that offending Mr. Wu won't do you any good." Mr. Feng didn't know about others, but he was clear that Andy was not a simple man.

How could Mr. Qi believe Mr. Feng's words, a fool was just a fool, although he defeated Mr. Feng, but that could only prove that Mr. Feng was senile. Mr. Qi would never think highly of a fool, so he provoked carelessly, "I dare to offend this fool, so what? Does he dare to hit me?"

Mr. Qi's men all laughed as well, because they didn't care about this big fool who was so famous in Westplain City.

Mr. Feng didn't bother to talk nonsense to Mr. Qi as he refocused his gaze on Andy and asked curiously, "Mr. Wu, why are you standing here?"

Andy said simply, "Waiting for Shade."

Three simple words articulated the intention of Andy, he was also here for Shade. The leader of the group, Mr. Fu, also came for Shade, but Mr. Fu not only brought Mr. Feng and Mr. Qi, also invited the best master in Westplain, Fei Zhong, in order to be able to defeat Shade. Even Mr. Fu was still so careful, how absurd it was for Andy to wait here alone for Shade.

"Mr. Feng, look at this fool, it's obvious that he's sick, he's here alone waiting for Shade, what's he up to? He wants to kill Shade on himself, is he lost his mind?" Mr. Qi couldn't help let out mockery.

Even Mr. Qi's men couldn't help but said, "How could this fool be so whimsical that he waited here alone for Shade? You don't want to die, do you?"

"Huh, he definitely doesn't know how powerful Shade is, I reckon that Shade can beat him to death with one kick."

"Waiting here alone for Shade, that's really something only a fool can do."

"Okay, all right, stop it." As the crowd was getting excited to mock Andy, Mr. Fu spoke in a sullen voice.

Although, he stopped everyone from mocking Andy, but he also didn't care about Andy. Obviously, he looked down on Andy, after all, Andy was being so messy and so young, Mr. Fu didn't think he would have much ability, but since he could defeat Mr. Feng, and Mr. Feng was so reverent to him, Mr. Fu didn't want to let Mr. Feng feel displeased.

Mr. Fu stopped the fellow men, so they shut their mouths immediately.

With the arrival of Mr. Fu's group, all the forces in Jiangdong Province arrived one after another in an endless stream.

The streets, which had been empty, gradually became busy until finally overcrowded.

On this special day, the small Baiyun Ancient Town ushered in heroes from all parties, almost all the top masters of Jiangdong Province gathered here.

They came from different parts of Jiangdong, but they all had the same target, that's Shade.

Shade has so many enemies. And those masters that everyone has hired are really at the top of their game.

Baiyun Ancient Town has become a place where masters gathered, this was an event that's once-in-a-generation.

Time passed slowly, people who should have come were mostly here, and everyone was fully prepared, ready to annihilate Shade in one fell swoop.

Yet Shade still didn't show up.

Everyone waited until four o'clock in the afternoon, Shade was still nowhere to be seen, now, quite a few people were getting anxious.

Someone couldn't help shouting loud and clear, "Shade, don't be a shrinking turtle, come out if you dare, and fight us!"

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 74 He was Dead

The cry gave expression to everyone present.

Suddenly, the crowd shouted, "Shade, come out!"

"Shade, don't hide! I'm here for you."

"Shade, aren't you the king of killer? Come out and kill me!"

The people on the street were shouting Shade's name, which was echoing in the air like resounding firecrackers from the sky. Everyone was calling Shade to appear.

Behind the windows of shops and houses on both sides of the street, there were many people secretly watching the unprecedented pomp outside. Each of them hiding inside was thrilled and excited, whose strong emotion was aroused deeply.

After a long time of roar, no matter how they shouted, Shade did not appear.

"Fuck, are we fooled?"

"Don't make our trip in vain." Someone mumbled in dissatisfaction.

"Don't worry. The news was released by Prison Blood itself. They will not go back on their own words. Believe me, Shade will definitely appear. Wait a minute." Someone replied.

Gradually, the crowd no longer shouted blindly but refrained themselves to wait patiently.

Finally, the crowd on the street all felt bored and could not stand any longer. They began to walk around.

Such an occasion was similar to a martial arts competition in Jiangdong Province where various heroes and big shots from different cities gathered. These senior figures had more or less cooperation with each other. Therefore, they could connect with each other by this rare gathering.

"Mr. Fu, why are you here?" In the crowd, a dark-haired old man in his sixties, followed by a large group of people, was walking toward Qingyun Fu.

The dark-haired old man was Hanlin Gu, the head of the Gu family in Westplain City.

There were many big families in Westplain, such as the Cai family and Wang family, both of which were first-class families. Among these big families, however, the most powerful family was undoubtedly the Gu family.

The Gu family was unshakably the first family in Westplain City.

The Gu family got started from mine business, well-funded while getting bigger and bigger with solid finances. To ensure the safety of their mine,

the foundation of the Gu family, they hired many hatchet men. In Westplain City, the power of Gu family was absolutely over the top of all.

Not only Qingyun, Hanlin Gu also had blood feud with Shade, whose youngest son was killed by Shade. Hanlin hated his guts, ready to revenge on him every minute. An opportunity came today, he immediately led his family to Baiyun Ancient Town.

This time Hanlin dispatched a number of people, including a dozen family members and more than 30 elite bodyguards. However, these bodyguards were definitely far from enough to avenge, who actually served as a foil. The person that Gu family really depended on was Jun Xiao, the underground boxing champion invited from the provincial capital at an extortionate price.

Having boxed in the underground boxing hall for years, he was an invincible king. As a veritable underground boxing champion, he was well-known in Jiangdong Province.

Hanlin had indeed paid a high price for inviting him here without hesitation in order to avenge his child's death.

"You are here. Why can't I come here?" Qingyun said with a scowl.

Obviously, Qingyun and Hanlin did not get along well.

In fact, the two families were on good terms in the past and their sons were once good friends, playing together everyday. But one day, their sons were both killed by Shade. Bearing the pain of losing son, Qingyun and Hanlin began to hate Shade and blame each other for implicating their sons. From then on, the two families broke up.

Hanlin looked at Qingyun and said with a fake smile, "I am here to avenge my son. Are you looking on with your men?"

Qingyun frowned and said thoughtfully, "I'm also going to avenge my son."

Hanlin sneered, "Are you kidding? How can you guys defeat Shade?" Hanlin was so uncomfortable with Qingyun that he talked to him impolitely.

Qingyun calmly refuted, "Then how can Gu family defeat Shade?"

Speaking of this, Hanlin regained his confidence and said proudly, "I've invited the boxing champion of the province, Jun, how about you?"

Actually, Hanlin had seen Zhong Fei in his men earlier. He also knew that Zhong was the first master in Westplain City. Compared with Jun, however, Zhong was a little weaker. It was precisely because of it that Hanlin would take the initiative to make trouble here and suppress Qingyun.

Qingyun lived in Westplain City, having heard about Jun, a veritably powerful man. His reputation as a boxing champion completely resulted from continuous fighting. Zhong was indeed inferior to him brought by Hanlin. Qingyun really did not know how to fight back against Hanlin's provocation.

"Grandpa, don't say that to him because he has invited Andy here, a fool of Westplain City." Seeing Andy in Qingyun's men, Hanlin's granddaughter Yitong Gu said immediately.

Yitong and Julia were classmates in good relationship. When they played with each other, Yitong saw Andy soaking in the spray pool of the residential area, who, as a fool, impressed her deeply.

Andy was definitely well-known in Westplain City that someone asked after hearing his name, "Where is Andy? Where?"

Yitong pointed to Andy in the dirt, and said with a smile, "There he is. Isn't he unusual?"

"Haha, what a character!"

"The idiot of our Westplain City is so extraordinary."

"Fame has fallen short to the truth."

Even Hanlin couldn't help laughing, "Mr. Fu, are you serious to bring a fool here?"

Qingyun was uncomfortable of being overwhelmed by the boxing champion Hanlin brought while Andy's appearance suddenly made him disgraced and more angry. As he was going to exclude Andy, Shengli Feng suddenly shouted, "Keep respect for Mr. Wu."

Shengli knew that Gu family was not a family to be trifled with. But more importantly, he had to stand on Andy's side.

Hearing what Shengli said, Hanlin was not angry but said with a smile, "You called him Mr. Wu? Interesting. Well, take care of your Mr. Wu. Hope he can help you defeat Shade. "

His ironic words made everyone of the Gu family simmer with laughter, thinking that Qingyun and his men were here to joke.

Laughing with sarcasm, Gu family stalked off.

Getting mad, Qingyun could not wait to censure Shengli after they left, "See, what you have done!"

Shengli explained to Qingyun, "Mr. Wu is actually not an ordinary person."

Qingyun said coldly, "Even if he can defeat you, do you still depend on him to fight against Shade?"

Tai Qi also echoed, "Yeah, I'am not going to disappoint you. But you really backed a wrong horse. You regard a fool as your god. You are disgracing us!"

Seeing they still did not believe, Shengli wanted to put Changsheng Li on the stage. However, he did not speak out since Andy did not mean to explain it. He had to sigh deeply, keeping silent.

While Andy turned deaf to all their words, taking care of nothing but when Shade arrived. He was waiting for Shade to show up and everything around him now had nothing to do with him.

Time was passing away quietly.

The sky was dimming gradually.

As the clouds pressed down, the sky turned dark without light left.

The whole Baiyun Ancient Town was filled with a depressing atmosphere.

People on the street all became silent unconsciously.

Night was coming. Shade seemed to be coming soon.

All the people held their breath, waiting quietly.

One second.

Two seconds.

Three seconds.

As time passing by, the sky was darker and darker while the atmosphere was more and more depressing. However, Shade did not appear. The crowd was almost going crazy, feeling uncomfortable to wait for unknown. Everyone would rather fight than wait in vain here.

Finally, someone couldn't stand it any longer. He rushed to the intersection of the street, raising up his head, and shouted, "Shade, I know you are here. Don't hide secretly. Come out!"

The man was so strong like a bear with dark skin. Therefore, he had a nickname called Blackbear.

Blackbear, with admirable hard Chinese breath exercise, was also a well-known martial arts master in Jiangdong Province. It was said that his impenetrable defense was so powerful that no knife could stab it.

Today, Blackbear came here to avenge the death of his favorite apprentice caused by Shade. His apprentice, born with great talent, was brought up by Blackbear. He thought his apprentice would never be inferior to him once nurtured carefully. However, before he grew up, Shade killed him ruthlessly, making Blackbear so indignant.

Blackbear had sworn in front of the gravestone of his apprentice that he would definitely kill Shade himself.

Even after that, no one came out. Blackbear was so angry that he suddenly tore his clothes to show off his strong muscles. Then, he patted the chest and shouted, "Shade, are you scared to come out in face of us? Now I give you a chance to challenge me one-to-one. Come out!"

Immediately,

A dart, flying through the air, lunged at Blackbear's strong chest.

In a flash, the extremely rapid dart stabbed him in the flesh before Blackbear reacted.

Finally, the dart actually impaled the body of Blackbear, a hard Chinese breath exercise master, leaving a bloody hole in his chest.

Blackbear, weighing more than one hundred kilograms, suddenly fell to the ground.

Blackbear was dead.

All of the people present were shocked.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 75 A Challenge from Shade

The scene was appalling. Blackbear was known for his Qigong. No man could cut him with a knife. But now a dart had pierced his flesh and killed him. That showed how powerful the man who killed him was.

In an instant everyone's nerve tightened and everyone was on alert.

"Everyone get ready to fight." Someone immediately called out.

Immediately the people on the street are all cautious. Those who were armed among them took out their weapons, ready to fight at all times.

The atmosphere at the scene became overwhelmingly tense and frightening.

And Andy was different. He wasn't nervous because he saw where the darts were coming from. He also knew that the man who had killed the black bear had left. Apparently the man had no intention of going to war now.

Andy walked towards the street entrance in front of him. He stopped some distance from the black bear's body. Then he bent down and picked up the dart that had fallen to the ground.

Wiping the blood off of it with his hand, Andy saw a small line engraved on the dart: 9 a.m. on White Cloud Mountain tomorrow

The darts also bear an exclusive logo of Shade.

The Shade left a mark after each kill. He wanted others to know that people was killed by him.

Andy thought the words on the dart that Shade was saying to him. The Shade was challenging him.

"You fool, what are you looking at?" Tai Qi suddenly ran over. He snatched the dart from Andy's hand.

With a glance, he spotted the words on it, so he immediately shouted, "Everyone, look, Shade has challenged us."

Apparently, Tai Qi didn't know the hatred between Andy and Shade. It seemed to him that Shade was declaring war on all the people here.

At that moment, all the people in the street hurriedly surrounded this way.

"That's the sign of Shade, right?"

"Yes. After Shade kill people, he will leave this mark. The writing must have been carved by him."

"Shade is asking us to go to White Cloud Mountain for a duel?"

"Yeah, shit, he wants us to wait until tomorrow morning. Is he going to make us spend the night here?"

The crowd was incessant with chatter. The silence of the night became noisy.

Shade set the challenge for 9 a.m. tomorrow, which naturally sparked a lot of discontent. They had to wait all afternoon and stay there at night. They had all come from out of town, and it would obviously be very troublesome if they were to come back tonight and come again tomorrow morning.

However, the residents' house and hotels of Baiyun Ancient Town were now closed. The total number of people at the scene adds up to thousands of people; so many people had to eat here overnight, which was really difficult.

Just as people were complaining, suddenly, a rickshaw was pulled up to the street.

As soon as the rickshaw pulled up, an old man in his sixties stepped out of it.

The old man was somewhat unusual in both his dress and overall demeanor, he was like a literati who had come out of ancient times. As soon as he appeared, he attracted the attention of everyone present.

Amidst the attention of the entire crowd, the old man took a few steps forward and said, "Hello everyone, I am Deming Du, a steward of the Ouyang Family. Our Ouyang family has already prepared a dinner for all of you, and several hotels have been specially prepared to entertain you all."

Ouyang family is an ancient family here. They have always been in the top three of all clans in Jiangdong Province.

Many of the people who came to Baiyun Ancient Town this time were ready to stop by and visit the Ouyang family. They didn't expect the old steward of the Ouyang family to invite them in person, which was a great honor for many people.

The surprise came so suddenly that some people could hardly accept it at once. A man who didn't know much about the Ouyang Family couldn't help but ask Deming Du, "Steward Du, may I ask why your Ouyang Family are entertaining us?"

Deming Du calmly returned, "It is everyone's responsibility to fight against the forces of evil. We Ouyang family also hate Shade. Since we all have the same goal, we are willing to help you."

This explanation was quite reasonable and convinced the people present. Baiyun Ancient Town was all Ouyang Clan's territory and Shade's appearance in Baiyun Ancient Town made the people there panic. What's more, he even killed someone in the town, which was a complete provocation to the Ouyang Family's majesty. It was no wonder that the Ouyang family would have joined with all the people present to deal with Shade.

"Then I thank you for your kindness." The man who spoke was named Wenshan Lyu and was the boss of the dark forces in City Yunzhou.

Baiyun Ancient Town was a town within Yunzhou City, so Wenzhan Lyu was a friend of the Ouyang family. Thus, he was the first to accept the invitation of the Ouyang family.

Seeing that Wenshan Lyu had accepted the invitation from the Ouyang Family, the other bigwigs also accepted the invitation.

Seeing that everyone had agreed, Deming Du immediately set out to lead everyone towards the Ouyang Family's large mansion.

"Mr. Wu, will you come with us?" Shengli Feng asked Andy as he walked away.

"Shengli, do you think the Ouyang family is anyone who can get in? They give us face, so we are able to get in. You still want to take a fool?" Tai Qi suddenly shouted in displeasure when he saw Shengliang invite Andy.

Shengli said gravely, "Mr. Wu has that qualification."

Tai Qi retorted, "Whether he have the qualifications or not, it's not up to you. Do you think we are in the Westplain City?"

Shengli was about to speak again, Andy suddenly said to him, "I'm not going with you."

Andy had never thought of joining forces with anyone. The people here are dispensable to him. He also understood that Shade had been silent for years, and that his sudden appearance today might have something to do with Nightblade's death.

It was a battle between him and Shade.

Shengli knew that Andy didn't like places with lots of people. He saw Andy refused his invitation, and he didn't say more. He nodded and said, "See you, Mr. Wu." Then he left.

The crowd faded away. Even the Blackbear's body was carried away by his disciples. The crowded streets became empty again.

In the end, there was only Andy standing alone in the empty street.

"You go to my house for dinner, and I have persuaded my brother to let you stay there." Ying Tang suddenly appeared, and she ran to Andy. She said earnestly to Andy.

Ying was really friendly. From the first time he met her until now, Andy could feel her friendliness. Andy was unwilling to doubt Ying and her brother. But a lot of things seemed to have something to do with the Tang family. That's why Andy had to beware of them. He looked at Ying Tang and hesitated for a moment, then said, "Okay."

Shade wouldn't show up until tomorrow morning, and it was no use for Andy to wait around all this time. He thought that if he went to the Tang Family, he would also be able to get to know them more deeply.

When Ying saw that Andy had finally agreed, she happily brought Andy to her home.

Rui Tang had already prepared the diner. After Andy came, he also said to Andy, "My sister has been begging me; otherwise I would not let you stay in my house. You can only stay one night."

Ying interjected, "Brother, please don't say something like that."

Then Ying said enthusiastically to Andy, "Make yourself at home."

Andy took a seat directly at the table.

Ying and Rui also sat down together. Then they picked up their chopsticks and ate meal.

But Wu Baiyun didn't eat, and Ying Tang asked puzzled, "Why don't you eat?"

Rui frowned and stared at Andy, "You're afraid that there's poison in your dishes, right?"

Andy knew that Ying had always been good to him, but Rui had always rejected him. They were distinct in their attitudes towards him, and it seemed that they were the kind of people who wouldn't hide their emotions even. The two really didn't seem suspicious, but Andy guarded against them

He wasn't afraid of having his meals poisoned either. Even if he was poisoned, he could force the poison out of his body. So after Rui had finished speaking, Andy silently picked up his chopsticks and ate.

After the meal, Rui put away the dishes and began to wash the pots and dishes in the kitchen.

Although Rui was a man, he was very experienced in these matters. He wouldn't let Ying do any of the household chores.

"It's easy to get infected with this wound of yours just wrapped up like this. I have medicine at home, let me dress your wound and bandage it." When Ying saw blood seeping from Andy's bandage, she suggested.

Andy looked at his wound and nodded.

Ying immediately took Andy with her and went to her room.

Ying's room was not large, but it was beautifully decorated.

Once inside, Ying quickly took out the medicine kit, and then said to Andy, "Sit down there."

Andy obediently sat down on the stool. Ying gently jerked up Andy's clothes before unwrapping up the bandages that Andy had casually wrapped. She used alcohol to disinfect his wounds.

"Does it hurt?" Ying was afraid of hurting Andy, and the movements in her hands were very gentle.

Andy replied with an expressionless face, "It doesn't hurt."

Alcohol treatment of the wound would irritate the skin, but Andy felt no pain.

Ying silently wiped the wound. By the time she had wiped the blood from the wound, she realized it was deep and horrible. She said incredulously, "How did you get hurt like that?"

"I went to that abandoned factory you were talking about, and it turned out that someone had set up a trap there in advance to wait for me, and I was wounded by that attack." As he said this, his eyes were fixed on Ying.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 76

Rui Tang in the dark

Hearing that Andy had been set up in the abandoned factory, Ying Tang was shocked. She looked up at Andy and asked with perplexity, "How could there be an ambush? Have we been overheard? "

It was obvious that Ying Tang didn't know the situation at all. Her expression was full of doubts and confusion.

Andy didn't see any flaws in Ying's expression. Ying is a college student who is inexperienced. He didn't think that such a young girl can cheat him with her excellent acting skills. On the contrary, he thought that Ying was innocent in any way.

Andy was silent for a while and replied perfunctorily, "Maybe!"

Ying sighed and said, "Well, I told you not to go alone. What if something had happened to you?"

After saying that, Ying began to apply the medicine to Andy's wound.

Ying is not a professional medical worker, but she knows a little about how to deal with wounds. She was very careful, and as she applied the medicine to Andy, she also frowned as if the wounds were on her.

After applying the medicine gently, Ying used gauze to cover the wounds for Andy immediately.

They were close to each other in the process of bandaging, and it was inevitable that there would be skin-to-skin contact. Andy didn't feel any uncomfortable because he did not care about it at all. But Ying felt a little nervous and shy. After binding, she immediately stood up straight. When the tension was relieved, she asked Andy, "The wound is a little bit deep. I think it's safer for you to go to the hospital to stitch."

"No need," Andy said carelessly.

Ying pursed her lips and said to Andy with concern, "Well, you must be careful. And you can't do strenuous exercise, or it will bleed again."

Andy stood up and looked straight at Ying. He asked earnestly, "Why are you so nice to me?"

Through his previous survey, Andy knows that Ying is a kind-hearted girl and she likes to help the wretches. But he still thought that Ying's help was too warm and inclusive to him. She had no complaints and ill feelings even after he saw her naked, and Ying just still actively cared for and helped him, which was inevitable for Andy to think about the reasons behind it.

Suddenly hearing this question, Ying's face turned red and she replied embarrassingly, "You are a special person to me."

In fact, even Ying couldn't express clearly about how she feels about Andy, he always has something that attracts her. She could not help getting close to him and helping him. And these acts reflected her own mind.

When Rui Tang finished washing the dishes, he saw Andy and Ying chatting intimately in the room, so he said angrily, "What are you doing in Ying's room? Come out, you asshole. "

Ying quickly explained, "I'm applying the medicine to him."

Rui Tang said unhappily: "Don't you know that there should be a prudent reserve between you and him? How can you take a man to your room?"

Ying lowered her head and whispered, "I told you I just applied him the medicine."

Ying seemed to have a guilty conscience, but Andy felt nothing. He thought that he has done nothing wrong and he didn't care about Rui's words. He just passed Rui at the door and walked out of the room in silence.

After Andy came out, Rui warned him, "Ying is still young and naive. And I won't allow you to think sick of her!"

Andy replied casually, "Oh, I see. "

Seeing Andy's indifference, Rui continued, "Ying is just pitying you. Don't think she will have a crush on you."

Ying came out immediately and said to her elder brother, "Rui, why do you always say such things? The relationship between he and I is not what you think."

Rui said sternly to Ying, "I don't object to you finding a boyfriend, but you have to find someone reliable. He can't give you the sense of security. And he is not suitable for you!"

Ying explained, "Stop it, he and I is not possible!"

Rui replied seriously, "Since you know it's impossible, making less contacts with him in the future."

After hearing the conversation silently, Andy said to Ying, "Thank you for your hospitality. I'm leaving now."

After saying that, Andy walked towards the door.

Ying caught up with Andy and explained: "Please forget what Rui said just now. He just cares too much about me. I can promise he's a good person. You can live here at ease."

"I have other things to do, thank you again for your invitation," said Andy.

Ying still wanted to say something more. But Rui interrupted her: "He said that there was some other things to do, so let him go."

After such an embarrassing event, Andy was indeed not suitable to stay here and live. She looked at Andy apologetically and said, "I'm sorry, goodbye. Keep safe."

Andy nodded to her and left immediately.

Andy didn't really leave the Tang family. He turned his mobile phone to a silent mode, found a hidden place and hid himself secretly. Although there was nothing abnormal about the performance of the brother and

sister tonight, and he didn't find any suspicious flaws, which still couldn't dispel his doubts completely.

Anyway, Shade will appear tomorrow. And Andy didn't want to wait and do nothing all night, so he decided to secretly observe the Tang family to see if he can find any useful clues. He didn't want to be passive. He was led by Prison Blood all the time. So he wanted to take the initiative this time.

Tonight, the moon is emitting cool light through clouds. And the white moonlight is shining all over Baiyun Ancient Town.

Baiyun Ancient Town was empty and quiet at this time. And there is no one on the street. The town was full of a gloomy atmosphere. It seemed that it has really become a ghost town.

Andy did not say a word, he just quietly watched the Tang family in the dark.

Suddenly, Andy's mobile phone vibrated.

Andy took out his phone and saw a text message. He looked at the text message and found it's the result of the investigation into Changsheng Li's disappearance. After reading the content of the message, his expression slightly changed.

A moment later, Andy put the phone in his pocket. Then he continued to concentrate on watching the Tang family.

At eight o'clock in the evening, Rui Tang limped out of the yard.

Seeing Rui coming out of the house, Andy immediately knew that there was something strange happened on that man.

Everyone in the town was staying at home and afraid to go out because of Shade.

The reason why Ying Tang came out was to help Andy, and she just put the fear behind her. But now all were in the dark, and there was no one on the streets, and the shops in the town were all closed. So what was the reason that Rui Tang came out? And why is he not afraid of Shade at all?

Andy was becoming more and more suspicious of Rui. Without hesitation, he quietly followed him.

Rui left home, walked out of the alley in front of the house, and limped on the empty street.

The street was so quiet that only Rui's stepping on the street can be heard.

Rui's pace was very slow. And the sound of every his step was extremely clear in the quiet night. As if the sound of his step can shake other people's heart, which was really creepy.

Andy was cautious, he hid his breath completely. His steps were light, he didn't want to make any sound of his walking. Then he kept a proper distance and followed Rui Tang on the premise of not being discovered by him.

After more than ten minutes, Rui came to the outside of a mansion.

It is a huge mansion, which is magnificent and has an ancient atmosphere. Its courtyard wall is very high, and the wooden gate is tall and thick, full of the sense of age.

The reason why Baiyun ancient town is called an ancient town is that there are many ancient buildings preserved in the town. There are old houses everywhere in this town, but this mansion is definitely the oldest.

This is a classic ancient house. On both sides of the gate are standing stone statues, which are Kylin.

To use Kylin to keep the house safe, what an extraordinary owner!

This is the strongest family in the ancient town, even the top three in Jiangdong Province - Ouyang family.

When Rui Tang came to the mansion, he slowed down and walked towards the back door.

When Rui arrived at the back door, he stopped and gave a light tap. Someone opened the door immediately.

Rui went in at once, then the back door was closed again.

When Andy saw this, he couldn't help wondering what's the relationship between Rui and Ouyang family? Why did he sneak in the mansion from the back door?

When Shade left a dart to make an appointment of fight with Andy on the street, the housekeeper of Ouyang family suddenly appeared and entertained everyone on the scene to Ouyang's house, which made Andy aware that this was an extraordinary family, but he didn't expect that Rui was related to this family.

Andy was confused. When he saw Rui Tang enter the door, he immediately stole into the mansion.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 77

Andy got caught.

In order not to be discovered, Andy arrived at the Ouyang Family's courtyard quietly. It's relatively secluded and surrounded by trees and grass. Andy came here and took one look at the fence in front of him.

The walls of the Ouyang Family were high and smooth, making it difficult for people to climb them. But this high wall was not difficult for Andy. With a casual leap, he leapt over the fence.

Inside the wall was the back garden of the Ouyang Family. The garden was silent, no one was there. Without hesitation, Andy immediately leapt down into the back garden.

However, just as he landed, a voice suddenly rang out in the silent sky, and it was the alarm of the Ouyang Family.

In an instant, several armed guards surrounded him at full speed.

The man at the head was the captain of the Ouyang Family's guards, Chi Ouyang.

The Ouyang family's house is very large, and the people living there are all important people from the Ouyang family, so the task of looking after the house is very important. Every guard has to be a well-chosen strongman, and the captain of the guards needs to be quite capable as well as loyal to the Ouyang Family.

Chi Ouyang was a child of the Ouyang Family. He is strong and extremely loyal. Thus, he was able to serve as the captain of the Ouyang Family's guards.

Seeing Andy, Chi Ouyang immediately shouted, "Who are you? How dare you sneak into our Ouyang's house?"

As soon as Andy heard the alarm, he immediately understood that this old mansion was installed with a modern infrared alarm, and anyone who climbed the wall to enter would definitely be discovered. However, Andy had no intention of running away. He faced Chi Ouyang straight ahead and simply said, "I'm here for someone."

He looked for someone not to enter Ouyang's house through the main gate, but to climb the wall to get in. How could the captain of the guard believe what he said? Chi Ouyang directly ordered, "Take him away."

The lobby of the main house was a large courtyard of the Ouyang Family, the courtyard was spacious and the lobby of the main house was also bright and large. Tonight, the courtyard and lobby of the main courtyard were filled with tables, and the banquet was naturally attended by those from out of town who had come to deal with Shade.

Thousands of people gathered here to eat, drink, talk and had a good time.

Since everyone was here to deal with Shade, they were all of the same goals. They talked about common topics. When it came to the highlights of something, some people couldn't help but get their blood boiling with excitement.

The Ouyang family had done their duty perfectly as the host. They were also generous and entertained them with delicious food.

Everyone's focus now was on killing Shade on White Cloud Mountain tomorrow morning. Everyone believed that this time vowed to wipe out Shade.

The banquet was lively. It wasn't until after 8pm that this banquet slowly drew to a close.

After everyone had had their fill, a man at the main table stood up.

This man was about fifty years old, with an amiable face and dressed in a Chinese costume. He was the patriarch of the Ouyang Family, Hong Ouyang.

Ouyang Hong faced the whole audience and said loudly, "All of you are heroes and heroes; otherwise you wouldn't dare to come and kill Shade. I know everyone is not short of money, but killing Shade is doing the right thing. Therefore, I have decided that whoever can kill Shade tomorrow, my family is willing to reward him with 100 million dollars."

A billion was a lot of money. Although, as Hong Ouyang said, many of the people present were bigwigs and not short of money, but there were also quite a few of them were hired by others on commission, such as the boxer Jun Xiao was hired by the Gu Family at a high price. So, there were still a lot of people who wanted this \$100 million prize.

"Mr. Ouyang, you are so generous." Someone immediately complimented Hong Ouyang

Hong Ouyang said loudly, "Shade is our enemy in Jiangdong Province. It is my family's responsibility to deal with Shade."

Having just finished saying this, suddenly the guard captain, Chi Ouyang hurriedly ran in and reported to Hong Ouyang, "I have caught a thief."

Upon hearing this, all the people were stunned. What thief would dare to steal from the Ouyang Family? Is he looking for death?

Hong Ouyang frowned, "How did he get in?"

Chi Ouyang explained, "He climbed the wall to get in. But he just came in and I caught him. He also said he was here for someone."

Hong Ouyang said in a sullen voice, "Bring him over."

Chi Ouyang immediately had someone bring Andy over.

"Andy Wu." As soon as she saw Andy, Yitong Gu of Gu family was the first to shout out.

Hong Ouyang looked at Yitong Gu and asked, "You two know each other?"

Yitong Gu hurriedly shook his head and said, "No, he's a famous fool in our Westplain City."

Andy was dressed in an unseemly manner, and in the eyes of others, he didn't look like a normal person at first glance, so as soon as they heard this from Yitong Gu, there was a lot of discussion about him.

"He turned out to be a fool, no wonder he dared to climb the wall and enter the Ouyang Family mansion."

"Is this fool trying to steal something to eat?"

A fool dared to trespass on Hong Ouyang's house, which made Hong Ouyang angry. However, he didn't show too much emotion as he stared at Andy and asked seriously, "Who are you here for?"

Without waiting for Andy to say anything, Hanlin Gu, the master of the Gu Family, suddenly stood up and said, "This fool is from Qingyun Fu's group."

Hanlin and Qingyun had long been at loggerheads with each other. This time could embarrass Qingyun Fu in public; Hanlin Gu certainly would not miss this opportunity.

Hearing Hanlin's words, Qingyun stood up as he sullenly rebuked Hanlin, "Hanlin Gu, you are talking nonsense, I have nothing to do with him."

Earlier, on the street, Hanlin had taken Andy to mock him, and Qingyun didn't explain. But now, in front of all the guests at this banquet, Qingyun would not put up with Hanlin's nonsense again, he could not bear such accusations.

Hanlin grunted coldly and said, "I've seen you all together this afternoon. Don't you dare say he's not with you? So what were you doing together in the afternoon?"

Qingyun was about to argue again. Suddenly, Shengli also stood up. He solemnly explained to Hong Ouyang, "Mr. Ouyang, Mr. Wu is my friend and he is here for me."

In fact, Sheng didn't know who Andy was looking for. But he didn't want Andy to get into this embarrassing situation, so he told a lie.

"Shengli Feng has admitted it all. Qingyun, won't you admit that this fool is with you?" Hanlin seized the opportunity to deliberately sarcasm him.

Now Qingyun didn't need to explain, the people present already understood that this Andy was in league with Qingyun. Everyone looked at Qingyun strangely.

Qingyun was so embarrassed that he was really about to be infuriated by Shengli. Now it was useless for him to explain. After all, Shengli was indeed his man, and it was only because Shengli was so defensive of Andy. Qingyun wondered why Shengli valued Andy.

Hearing Shengli's words, Hong Ouyang said politely, "Since we all know each other, let's forget about it!"

Whether Andy was a fool or a beggar, Hong Ouyang was sure that he was Qingyun's man, so he wouldn't put in any more thought into the matter. The people present tonight were all his guests and he respected them all.

Saying that, he then instructed Chi Ouyang, "You all leave."

Chi Ouyang immediately retreated with his guards.

Shengli thanked Hong Ouyang, and then he quickly vacated a seat for Andy to sit down.

"Mr. Wu, have you eaten yet? Why don't you just eat here?" Shengli said very sincerely to Andy.

After Andy sat down, he said, "I've already eaten."

Tai Qi was staring at Shengli. As soon as Andy had finished his words, he said angrily, "Shengli, what's wrong with you? Why did you say he came to you? Are you trying to disgrace us?"

Tai Qi was also a figure. At least in the Westplain City, he was high and mighty. But now, because of Andy, he seemed to have suffered an unprecedented humiliation.

Shengli returned squarely, "Mr. Wu also came to kill Shade; he has the same purpose as us, why can't he be with us? I think that by the time Shade does appear, you may not have played a bigger role than Mr. Wu." Shengli still believed in Andy's competence.

As soon as Tai Qi heard his words, he was incomparably furious, "You..."

Without waiting for Tai Qi to finish, Qingyun suddenly interrupted, "You all shut up." He was already humiliated enough today and he didn't want the two to argue.

Tai Qi grunted coldly and didn't speak again.

After the farce had subsided, Hong Ouyang began to speak eloquently to the whole audience again. Everything he said had to do with Shade, and his tone was intense. It seemed that Hong Ouyang's hatred for Shade was greater than the people present.

Everyone was listening intently to Hong Ouyang's narration. Only Andy obviously didn't care what he said. He looked around to see if Rui Tang was among them.

"Mr. Wu, what are you looking at?" When Shengli saw Andy looking around, he asked.

"Look for someone," Andy said.

Shengli asked dubiously, "Looking for someone?" The person who could make Andy look for deliberately was probably not an ordinary person, and Shengli was curious who he was.

After a pause, Andy asked Shengli, "Just now, was there a cripple that came here?"

Shengli shook his head, "No."

After Andy listened to his words, he didn't speak again, and he seemed to be in deep thought.

"It's getting late. Tomorrow morning everyone has to deal with Shade, I'll have someone take everyone to the hotel to rest!" Hong Ouyang finished his tall tales and then prepared to let someone arrange for the accommodation issue.

At this moment, Deming Du, the steward of the Ouyang Family, suddenly ran over in a sweat, rushing to Hong Ouyang and shouting anxiously, "Master, young master has been killed."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 78

The Cruel Shade

The young master of the Ouyang Family, Di Ouyang, had never left the house since he was born. People didn't even know there was a man like him.

This mysterious young master, unknown to outsiders, was Hong Ouyang's only son, and was the one he had to guard with his life. But the son he was protecting was suddenly killed.

Hong Ouyang was stunned when he first heard this sad news. He had been more sophisticated and had a strong heart. But at this moment, he fell apart suddenly. His seemed to grow older in an instant. His legs went weak and he could hardly stand. Then he fell out of his into the chair.

Deming Du was no longer calm; he ran to Hong Ouyang in a panic and said in a trembling voice, "Master, Shade did it. He has sneaked into our house."

His words were like a thunderbolt that struck everyone's heart. The people were all shocked; Shade had slipped into Ouyang's house? He even killed the young master of the Ouyang Family?

It was simply unbelievable. Shade was also too mad that he dared to kill people in the Ouyang Family.

After a while, Hong Ouyang suddenly stood up and shouted in a stern voice, "Seal off the mansion and don't let anyone out."

Deming Du certainly had his extraordinary ability to become the steward of the Ouyang Family. When he learned of Di Ouyang's death, He was also shocked as if he had been struck by lightning, but he was still very calm. He had already enclosed the mansion entirely. Hearing Hong Ouyang 's words, he immediately reported, "It has been sealed off."

Hong Ouyang said, "You hold me up, I want to see my son."

Hong Ouyang's legs were still weak. He couldn't walk without someone to hold him up. Deming Du assisted him and they left the lobby under the attention of people at the scene.

They seemed to have walked for a long time before they arrived at the room where Di Ouyang was staying.

The room had already gathered quite a crowd by this time, and everyone was crying out in pain. With trembling legs, Hong Ouyang slowly approached, and after walking past the crowd, he finally saw the body of Di Ouyang.

His son Di Ouyang was lying on the ground, his lips had also turned pale, and he showed no signs of life.

There were also four bodies lying next to Di Ouyang. These four people were his personal bodyguards.

The Ouyang Family is an old family. It has been handed down for centuries. Ouyang Family has cultivated many martial artists. However, as time went on, the times are developing and the life of the Ouyang Family is getting better and better, so everyone became much lazier. There are obviously fewer people who were bent on practicing martial arts diligently, but despite this, the Ouyang Family's martial arts are also many.

The four people in charge of protecting Di Ouyang were even the most carefully selected martial artists in the family. But now the four top martial artists, just like that, died so suddenly.

"What the hell is going on here?" Hong Ouyang's voice was filled with sorrow.

Upon hearing this, a servant girl immediately stepped forward and said in fear, "I was going to bring water to the young master to wash his feet. But as soon as I came in, I found the young master and they were all dead."

Hong Ouyang said angrily, "Can't any of you hear the sound?" His voice shook the entire room. Hong Ouyang was grieving, and he couldn't accept this fact. His own son was protected by the martial artists, but Shade can still kill his son, which really makes Hong Ouyang couldn't stand.

People in the room were frightened, because indeed, they did not hear any movement. No one knew how Di Ouyang died, if it wasn't for the sign of Shade left on the scene, they even would have no way of knowing who killed Di Ouyang.

Seeing no one speak, Ouyang Hong asked again, "Aren't there surveillance cameras everywhere in our mansion?"

Deming Du was ashamed to say, "I've already seen the surveillance cameras, the surveillance system was broken."

Shade kills people without making a sound. He is well known in Jiangdong Province. Many people hear the name of Shade, but no one has ever seen him. Or all those who have seen him are dead. Because of this, to this day, no one knows what Shade really looks like.

Hong Ouyang slowly crouched down beside Di Ouyang's corpse. His eyes overflowed with tears, and in a hoarse voice, he said with great grief, "He's only six years old. why is Shade so heartless, is he still a human?"

Ouyang Hong's grief infected everyone in the room. Everyone cried even more, the hatred grew wildly in the hearts of the Ouyang Family. They hated the Shade to the bone.

"Master, Now the urgent thing is to find Shade. I think he may be blended in with the crowd at the banquet, otherwise he wouldn't have been able to get into our mansion." Deming Du turned to Hong Ouyang and said seriously.

The Ouyang Family had taken their defense to the extreme. They used the most high-tech infrared sirens, so even if you could fly, you were bound to be spotted once you leapt into the mansion. But this night,

apart from Andy who set off the alarm and was immediately caught, there were no other outsiders trespassing at all, which meant Shade was now among the guests of the Ouyang Family.

How could Hong Ouyang have imagined that this group of people who vowed to kill Shade would have him hiding in them?

Hate gave Hong Ouyang strength. He immediately stood up and said sternly, "Gather everyone together and follow me."

Then Deming Du was ordered to do so immediately.

In an instant, all of the Ouyang Family's people and guards had gathered together. Hong Ouyang then led them and came together to the main courtyard.

As soon as Hong Ouyang arrived, he ordered these guards to round up the main courtyard and the lobby of the main house. After making sure every exit was blocked, Hong Ouyang walked into the lobby with a few martial artists.

Seeing Hong Ouyang, the noisy guests at the scene fell silent in an instant.

Hong walked over to the main seat in the lobby and faced the entire crowd directly. He paused for a moment before saying, "Ten years ago, I received an anonymous letter. It was a curse letter. It said that my children would all die. At first I didn't believe it, but it wasn't until my three sons died one after the other that I knew that this curse was going to come true."

His words startled the whole room. The guests present were all shocked to hear this.

The Ouyang Family has always been one of the top three big families in Jiangdong Province, and Hong Ouyang has a very high status in Jiangdong Province. But someone dare to curse all his children to death, even killed all his sons.

It was truly appalling. The outsiders knew nothing about it, so those present were shocked to learn about it all of a sudden.

In a moment of silence, Hong spoke again, "All three of my sons were killed by Shade, so my hatred for Shade is greater than any of you present. I am willing to reward the hero who killed The Shadow with a hundred million dollars in reward."

Saying this, Hong's tears came out. He sobbed, "But I never thought that Shade would sneak into my house through today's banquet and kill my youngest son."

"He is my only son. He hadn't left the house since he was born, and he hadn't even seen the outside world. I was afraid of Shade killing him so I kept him at home, but in the end he couldn't escape that terrible curse."

"Today, even if I die, I will find him."

Hong's voice resounded inside and outside the lobby. The people on the scene were all silent and their hearts tensed.

The atmosphere of the scene suddenly became tense. The devil-like dark shadow had actually mingled among the group of them, and even he had quietly killed Hong Ouyang's youngest son, which was really terrifying. Everyone is on alert, you look at me and I look at you with a look of caution.

"Gather your own men and see if there are any suspicious people on the scene." Hong said loudly again.

Although, there were thousands of people attending this banquet, most of them were family members or bodyguards, and the real leaders were only twenty or thirty people. As long as these leaders counted their ranks, they would know if any strangers mixed in

Just as the big brothers were ordering people, someone suddenly pointed at Andy and shouted, "This fool came in by climbing the wall; he should be the most suspect."

The man shouted loudly, but no one on the scene responded to him, and there were even people who retorted, "He's just a fool, how can he be The Shadow."

"Yeah, Shade has showed up ten years ago. This fool was underage at that time."

"This fool can't be Shade."

Shengli immediately rose to testify for Andy, "When Shade killed the young master, Mr. Wu was right next to me and never left, he couldn't be Shade."

Hong didn't doubt Andy either. Whether he was a fool or not, today he had just entered the courtyard and set off the alarm and then he was caught by Chi Ouyang on the spot. After that, he had been sitting beside Shengli, and Hong hadn't seen him leave. Therefore, the first person Hong Ouyang ruled out was Andy.

While everyone was discussing, Hong shouted sternly, "Everyone keep quiet and start checking the number of your people!"

The scene was immediately silent, and the leading bigwigs began to check their own ranks immediately.

Each team, people knew each other. Quickly, everyone made sure that there were no strangers mixed in with their ranks, nor was there a member missing.

But that was not enough; everyone needed to know who left during the meal. For example, if one went to the bathroom with a group, the group could testify each other, and if one left alone, one needed to be checked to see if he was Shade.

An hour passed and they ended up with nothing.

Everyone was familiar with the people on their team, and everyone could find someone who proved they were not Shade. And no one from each team disappeared without a reason. So no one found anyone suspicious.

The Ouyang Family had always been cautious, and everyone who came to the banquet today had been registered in their real names before they were allowed into the mansion.

Now after some inspection, they were sure that there was no shortage of one guest, and Hong was even surer that Shade was one of those guests.

"No one will leave today until Shade is found." Hong gritted his teeth and said.

What a terrible thing it was that Shade mixed in with the ranks. Perhaps he might have stabbed someone in the back, so this matter was not only taken seriously by the Ouyang Family, but by others as well. No one could be at ease until they found out who Shade was.

"Qingyun, Maybe Shade is in your team and you don't know it." Hanlin Gu suddenly turned to Qingyun Fu and said.

Upon hearing this, Qingyun Fu immediately glared and retorted, "The people I bring with me are all my own brothers, no outsiders. You brought the people you paid for; you have the most suspicious people."

Hanlin Gu roared, "You shut up, there's no way Shade is in my group."

On the spot, rivals like Hanlin Gu and Qingyun Fu were not in the minority, they were both thought that their teams were innocent and the other team was suspicious. Everyone on the scene thought that Shade was not on his own team, but on someone else's.

This so-called coalition was not united at all at the moment, and the voices of suspicion and accusations were endless.

Just as the scene was about to get out of hand, Andy suddenly stepped forward and said, "I know who Shade is."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 79 Hello, Shade

Andy's voice wasn't loud, but everyone heard him.

For a moment the noisy scene suddenly fell silent. Everyone stared at the source of the sound.

As soon as he saw that it was Andy, the fool, who had uttered these words, the silent scene again appeared with a grumble, "Damn, I think that someone really know who Shade is, I don't expect that it is the fool who said it?"

"Yeah, you dumbass, you don't look at the occasion, you're just talking nonsense?"

"If you knew who Shade is, I'm afraid the sun would come up from the west tomorrow."

"A fool is a fool, he never thinks before he speaks."

Even Qingyun Fu couldn't help but reprimand Shengli, "You watch this fool; it is not the time for him to talk nonsense."

Everyone thought that Andy was a fool, and no one wanted to believe what he said.

However, Hong Ouyang, who had just lost his son, would not let go of any chance. As long as he could find out Shade, he would rather believe a fool's words. So he immediately turned to Andy and asked, "Where is Shade?"

Andy cautiously returned, "I can't say, I haven't gone to confirm this yet, but I don't think Shade is here."

It was naturally Rui Tang who Andy suspected. Through all the signs, Andy determined that Rui Tang was most likely The Shade. It was just that this matter was too big, and in case he was wrong, not only Rui Tang would be unlucky, but Ying Tang would also be definitely implicated. Andy couldn't ruin Ying Tang. He needed to confirm Rui Tang's identity himself before telling them. He just didn't want people to waste their time, so he stepped up and told them that.

Upon hearing this, Hong Ouyang burst into a rage, and he pointed at Andy and said, "You fool, shut up."

After saying that, Hong Ouyang again faced the crowd and said loudly, "Everyone continue to check their ranks, I have to find the dark shadow today."

Hearing this, the people present were also speechless. Knowing that it wasn't an option for everyone to be suspicious of each other, they had to keep going to check on their team.

Each team then went on to conduct a more rigorous and careful self-check. They all took it seriously, but they just couldn't find anyone suspicious.

The night was getting later. People's patience was also running out. The crowd became increasingly agitated.

"Mr. Ouyang, Shade will appear on the White Cloud Mountain tomorrow morning, there is no need for us to waste time here. You might as well let everyone go back early. We can kill Shade tomorrow morning." Wenshan Lyu said.

Hong's face fell as soon as he heard that, and he said, "Shade has always been cunning, who knows if he will show up tomorrow."

"But we can't find Shade now; you can't keep us all here." Another voice of discontent was raised.

Everyone present had a grudge against Shade, everyone wanted to find him, but they couldn't find him after checking for so long. Continuing to search endlessly would only exhaust everyone and would do nothing to combat The Shadow.

Hong, however, said forcefully, "I don't care. I have to find Shade today and avenge my son." Hong's hatred was so great that he became very unreasonable in order to find Shade.

"We suspect that Shade is actually one of your people. He's been lurking in Ouyang Family?" Suddenly, one person in the crowd questioned Hong Ouyang. Hong Ouyang always targeted outsiders. But tonight Ouyang's house, besides these outsiders, there were also Ouyang Family's own people. Therefore, the Ouyang Family should also be suspected.

Hong Ouyang's face turned cold and he said angrily, "Damn it, are you looking for death?"

"I doubt your family, so you want to kill me to silence me?" The man continued forcefully.

The scene was about to get out of hand. At this time, a man suddenly stood out, he faced the entire crowd and said blandly, "Actually, I think Shade chose to kill people tonight, maybe his purpose is to make us suspect each other and kill each other. If we have a fighting then we have really fallen into Shade's scheme."

The person who spoke was Xingguo Sun, the head of the Sun Family, a large family in Jiangdong Province.

In Jiangdong Province, although Sun Family was not as powerful as Ouyang Family, Sun Family's reputation was still very high. In particular, Xingguo Sun is very talented and good at making friends; he has strong connections in upper class.

Xingguo Sun's words dawned on those present. Maybe Shade had chosen to kill people tonight for a purpose. Many people present and the Ouyang Family's goal were to destroy Shade but now the Shade's

killing made everyone fight inside. They couldn't help but speculate that this might really be a ploy of Shade.

Hearing Xingguo's words, Hong Ouyang's anger also subsided. He pursed his lips and said solemnly to Xingguo, "You're quite right, but that doesn't rule out the possibility that Shade is on the scene."

Xingguo slowly said, "In my opinion, if Shade dares to kill someone in your house, he is absolutely sure to escape. There was absolutely no need for him to come back here. So I think Shade may have really seized the opportunity to walk around your mansion at will. Furthermore, Shade has already said that he would see us at the White Cloud Mountain tomorrow, there is no need for him not to show up; it was not his style. If he has wanted to hide it, he wouldn't have released the news that he is going to show up at White Cloud Mountain today. Instead of wasting our time here, we should all go back, get some rest, and work together tomorrow to kill Shade."

Xingguo's words were so convincing that Hong couldn't help but be convinced. Shade's Kung Fu was so powerful, since he dared to kill people in the Ouyang's house, how could he not have the ability to escape?

Hong Ouyang also gradually calmed down, although the pain of losing his son made him bitter and the hatred made him even angrier, he also had to admit that Xingguo's words were extremely valid. Shade could kill the four martial artists without making a sound, which had already shown that he was really powerful. If Shade wanted to escape, he would have disappeared. If Hong Ouyang continued to be bent on investigating, he would really offend all those present.

The Ouyang Family was very powerful, but the people present were all bigwigs who were of noble status and uncommonly powerful. If they were to resist, the Ouyang Family would not gain anything.

"I'm sorry, it's my recklessness." Hong Ouyang finally compromised and said.

Upon hearing this, Wensan Lu immediately returned, "Mr. Ouyang has just suffered the pain of losing his son, we also feel sorry for that."

Others echoed in droves, expressing their understanding of Hong Ouyang.

This farce, after all, had been defused.

Hong Ouyang nodded and said again, "I've already booked a few hotels nearby. You all can have a good sleep tonight. Tomorrow we'll seek revenge on Shade."

After saying that, Hong Ouyang let the servants send everyone to the hotel.

Andy also left along with the crowd.

The gates of the Ouyang mansion's door opened wide, and a procession of thousands of people came out.

Andy walked at the end and Shengli Feng followed beside Andy as they stepped out of the Ouyang mansion together.

"Mr. Wu, will you share a room with us tonight?" To Shengli, Qingyun Fu was his teacher, and he had followed Qingyun to Baiyun Ancient Town to return his favor. But Andy, for his part, he believed that a good

relationship with Andy would help his future. That was why he had been friendly to Andy.

Andy blandly returned, "No, thank you."

Shengli suddenly remembered what Andy had said earlier, so he immediately lowered his voice and asked Andy, "Do you really know who Shade is?"

Andy said seriously, "I'm basically sure who Shade is?"

The others thought that Andy was stupid and didn't believe his words, but Shengli knew best that Andy wasn't stupid and what he said definitely had a basis. Shengli believe in Andy. When he heard Andy say so, he couldn't help but ask, "So what are you going to do?"

"I'll visit him," Andy said frankly.

Shengli had fought with Andy, he knew that Andy was powerful, but Shengli didn't think that Andy could really deal with Shade alone; after all, Shade's strength was too terrifying. Shengli cautiously reminded Andy, "Mr. Wu, Shade is very powerful; it's too dangerous for you to find him. I'll ask Qingyun Fu to go with you?"

Andy casually said, "No need, I can beat him alone."

After saying that, Andy left.

In the alley outside Tang's house in the early morning, Rui Tang entered the alley from the street. He slowly walked through the alley, and just as he was about to reach the door of his home, a figure suddenly leapt down and landed in front of him.

This man was Andy.

Andy stared at Rui Tang and said, "Hello, Shade."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 80. The Secret of Rui Tang

At this moment, Andy Wu was like a ghost that suddenly popped out at midnight. Anyone in this situation would be startled, Rui Tang was no exception, he was so frightened that he quickly took two steps back. And when he saw that the person who came was Andy, he got furious immediately, he glared at Andy and said, "What's your problem?"

Taking two steps forward, Andy was so close to Rui, he gazed at Rui's face. Then, he spoke again in a low voice, "Stop pretending, I know you're Shade."

Rui Tang frowned and shouted reluctantly, "I mean, are you out of your mind? Why would you think that I am Shade?"

Shade is a demon who has killed countless people. Generally, there must be something in him which could show his identity. Even if he tries to hide it, Andy could notice that something is different with his keen perception, just like the noodle restaurant owner and the hunchbacked old man. However, from the time he met Rui until now, Andy had never felt the aura of killer in Rui. So from this perspective, Andy has no reason to suspect that Rui is Shade.

But what happened tonight was so strange. Rui sneaked into the Ouyang's House, and then the news that Shade killed the young master of Ouyang family spread out, which made him almost certain that Rui Tang is Shade.

Now, he was going to force Rui to reveal his true identity.

"To be honest with you, I've been following you tonight. I want to ask you, why did you sneak in through the back door of the Ouyang's House? What did you do?" Andy's eyes fixed on Rui with a piercing stare while talking.

Hearing this, Rui's facial expression slightly changed, but he didn't admit it. Instead, he continued to play dumb and said, "Don't talk nonsense, I've never been to the house."

If Rui had honestly admitted and given a reasonable explanation, Andy might change his idea, but the fact that Rui was still lying made Andy more certain of his guess.

Andy stared at him harshly and said grimly, "I saw you entering the house, your chicanery makes no sense now. You'd better stop playing tricks with me, don't forget you still have a sister to take care of!" Whether Rui is Shade or not, Andy was sure that Rui treated his sister, Ying Tang, with the utmost care. Their affection is deep and profound.

As expected, as soon as Rui heard Andy mention Ying, Rui's face instantly changed. He immediately shouted at Andy, "Don't you dare to hurt my sister! I won't let you go."

Andy said in a deep voice, "Since you care so much about your own family, why did you kidnap my wife and my mother-in-law? You'd better be tactful and release them right now."

Not like other people who had been seeking for Shade to take revenge on him, Andy aimed merely to rescue Jenny Xia as nothing mattered but Jenny's safety for him.

Rui got displeased and said, "Who kidnapped your family? I have no idea what you are talking about."

Hearing this, Andy's face went cold with no expression as he sternly said, "Are you sure you wanna keep pretending and waste my time here?"

Rui gritted his teeth and finally admitted, "OK, I did go to the Ouyang's House, but I am not Shade, really."

Andy kept having his eyes on Rui and asked coldly, "Really? Then tell me why you went to the house." He would like to see what kind of excuse Rui could make.

Rui bit his lips, he gradually became painful with solemn face, then he sighed deeply before telling his story.

It turns out that Rui Tang and Qing Ouyang, the young lady of the Ouyang family, are a pair of lovers who are deeply in love with each other. But their relationship cannot be made public because of the disparity of status.

Though Qing does not care about Rui's background, her family forbid them to be together. The Ouyang family is an ancient family, so they are very stubborn and feudal. In the matter of marriage, they are especially concerned about the equal social status. Rui is just a lame orphan with no background, the Ouyang family will never accept him. Hence, the couple are strongly opposed and oppressed by the Ouyang family.

However, Qing is also stubborn and loyal. She firmly believes that Rui is the love of her life and the only person she'd marry. She aspires to the freedom of marriage, and hates the feudalism in her family. Her family cannot persuade her, so they lock her up. Qing is not allowed to leave the house unless she agrees break up with Rui.

Qing would rather be grounded at home than compromise. Thus, she and her family, both sides would not give in, which leads to the current situation: Qing is now almost thirty and has not married yet. Hong Ouyang has been worrying about Qing's marriage.

Rui is also faithful to Qing. Since Qing is grounded, it has become very difficult for them to meet each other, let alone a formal relationship. Until now, they basically only meet each other once a month, because the guards of the Ouyang's House are on a shift system. Qing has her own henchman in the family, and only when it is her henchman's turn to guard the back door, does Rui have the chance to sneak into the house and reunite with his love.

They meet each other every month, and tonight is no exception.

This is a secret buried deeply in Rui's heart that no one knows, but now that Andy found him, he had no choice but to tell the truth.

After telling this, Rui reminded Andy, "No one knows this secret, I hope you can keep it confidential."

Andy could see that while telling the story, Rui was sincere and touching, and the whole affair was coherent, which was reasonable to believe. Most of people should have believed Rui after hearing this. However, Andy didn't dispel his doubts, he asked Rui again, "The murder happened right after your arrival at the house. How could this happen? Is it really just a coincidence?"

Hearing this, Rui felt aggrieved, and said reluctantly, "I don't know! Ouyang's House is under heavy guard tonight. I almost didn't make it out."

Andy stared at Rui and continued, "Shade has come to Baiyun Ancient Town, everyone here is in a funk. No one dares to go out, so why aren't you afraid and dares to go to meet Miss Ouyang in such a condition?"

Rui answered bluntly, "I have never done anything wrong, why should I be afraid of Shade? What'more, if he really wants to kill me, I am not safe anywhere!"

Rui spoke frankly, showing no sign of guilty conscience. It seemed that he was completely innocent for real.

Now, Andy was no longer 100% sure that Rui is Shade as Rui had already given an reasonable explanation of why he came to the Ouyang's House tonight. Therefore, his suspicion is the same with everyone else who had been invited to tonight's banquet. Andy had no evidence to judge him.

As Andy pondered, Rui spoke again, "There is now no more to be said. I have made myself clear. Hope you won't be suspicious of me anymore and stay away from my sister." After saying this, Rui tried to leave.

Andy suddenly reached out his hand, stopping him, and said seriously, "If you're not Shade, I apologize to you. But if you're, you will pay for your behavior."

After saying that, Andy put his arm down.

Rui glanced at Andy and scolded, "Psycho!"

Looking at Rui's back as he departed, Andy's doubt didn't melt away. Actually, he can go directly to Qing Ouyang to verify if Rui was lying. But the Ouyang family is in the midst of grief tonight, he shouldn't bother them. Besides, the private meeting between Rui and Qing is in secret. If

he goes to investigate, this secret will be exposed and the couple will be separated.

It was in the wee hours of the morning, a few hours later, everything will be clear on the Baiyun Mountain. There's no need to investigate Rui Tang at present.

Andy believed that since Shade had thrown down the challenge, he would show up.

Thinking of this, Andy directly left the alley and went to Zhuyou Hotel.

Zhuyou Hotel was blocked because of the murder case, so there was empty. Andy went straight into the hotel and found the best room, lay down on the bed and fell asleep.

The next morning, 8:00 a.m.

Baiyun Ancient Town was quiet as usual, the sun was shining brightly in the sky, lighting up the whole world. The weather was surprisingly warm and sunny with mild temperature.

This day in Baiyun Ancient Town, however, was destined to be extraordinary.

There was something invisible among countless people, who can hardly wait to fight.

The team made up of more than 1000 men coming from the outside of town was already assembled and fully equipped for the fight.

The Ouyang family summoned all the powerful masters in the family. With the rest of the family members, there are more than four hundred

people altogether. The Ouyang family decided to attack with all their force to have a hard fight.

2 teams united together, it was spectacular to see so many fighters with high morale. And everyone's heart was filled with hatred of Shade. All of them held the strong belief that Shade must be killed.

This is an allied force aiming at killing Shade.

With this determination, the team officially set off towards the Baiyun Mountain next to Baiyun Ancient Town, threading through the town with great strength and vigour.

At the same time, Andy got up, he walked into the bathroom. After washing up, he looked at the mirror on the wall and murmured deeply, "Jenny, I will definitely get you out today!"

Then, he walked away.

At 8:30 in the morning, Andy left Zhuyou Hotel and rushed to the Baiyun Mountain...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 81

The Battle is on

Allied forces set off for Baiyun Mountain, making a lot of racket.

The noises they made caused an immediate sensation in Baiyun Ancient Town. The residents now dare to go out, and pedestrians were appearing on the streets one after another. Some bold people went to Baiyun Mountain deliberately to watch the challenge.

Baiyun Mountain, located in the northwest of Baiyun Ancient Town, is not giant, but a famous attraction of this place, for its picturesque scenery with verdant trees. Standing on the top of the hill, one can enjoy an uninterrupted view of the whole town.

Andy weaved through the streets of the town, heading towards Baiyun Mountain at full speed. Arriving at the foot of Baiyun Mountain, Andy found that it was already crowded with many people, including some street vendors setting up stalls on both sides.

Ying Tang also came to the foot of the mountain and joined in the dense crowd.

"Hey, pretty, what are you doing alone here? It's so dangerous, why don't you come with me. I can protect you." A creepy dirty man suddenly came up to Ying and talked to her with a vicious smile.

The man is Wei Ma, a hooligan out of the town, who is naturally indecent and likes molesting girls. He also came to Baiyun Ancient Town today because of Shade's challenge. Of course, he was not here to fight with Shade, he was just one of the crowd.

The news that Shade would challenge all his enemies in Baiyun Mountains at nine o'clock this morning had spread through Jiangdong Province. Hence, many people from the outside had rushed to Baiyun Mountain to watch this fantastic challenge, just like Wei Ma.

Because of this, today's Baiyun Mountain is particularly exciting, with a flood of people from different place and different identity.

When Ying was stopped by Wei, she felt disgusted and refused without hesitation, "Stay away from me!"

Wei approached Ying brazenly and still tried to flirt with her, "Pretty, haven't you heard that Shade is coming today? He is a devil, you should let me protect you instead of being alone!" While talking, Wei reached out to hold Ying.

Ying shrank back from his hand quickly and shouted, "Don't touch me!"

Her sound was abrupt and loud, and immediately aroused people's concern around them.

Feeling humiliated, Wei gritted his teeth and whispered, "Damn it! You shameless bitch!" After saying that, he tried to grab Ying with his hand.

Bang!

Before he touched Ying, Andy had already rushed over as quick as lightning and kicked Wei away.

Ying's eyes brightened as soon as she saw Andy, and said to him, "Uncle Andy, you are here!" Yesterday, Ying saw Andy standing on the street, waiting for Shade, so she guessed that Andy would be coming to Baiyun Mountain today. That's why she came here actually.

Andy nodded.

Ying immediately added, "Are you also here to kill Shade?"

"Sort of." Andy answered calmly.

Ying knew how terrifying Shade was, she tried to dissuade Andy yesterday because he was alone. But today was different, there was a team made up of thousands of people, so she was not worried. She said to Andy, "I'd like to watch it too, let's go together!"

Andy didn't say anything, so Ying took it granted that he agreed. Then they went up the mountain together.

The top of Baiyun Mountain was another scene at present. Compared with the foot of the mountain, it was bustling with noise and excitement. Thanks to the large area on the hilltop, so many people could be accommodated. Of course, the vast majority of the people here belonged to the allied force. The rest of the people who came to watch the challenge didn't dare to get too close and stayed outside of this area.

By the time Andy and Ying came here, the hilltop was too crowded to stand, so Andy rushed forward through the crowd, carrying Ying with him.

"Shit, why is everyone coming?"

"Yeah, even the tramps are coming."

"This dirty bastard, he just touched me, it's disgusting!"

There were constant complaints coming from the crowd, accusing Andy of being rude. However, Andy didn't care and went his own way. Finally, he came to the hilltop and got into the allied force.

At the center of the hilltop, a huge arena was built, looking solemn and majestic.

It's almost nine o'clock. People on the hilltop gradually stopped talking. They became nervous and were waiting for Shade. Especially the allied force, their backs were straightened; their eyes were shining; and their hearts were beating rapidly in their chest. They are burning with righteous indignation. Everyone was waiting, waiting for Shade to show up.

There was no sound but the whistling of the wind on the vast area of hilltop.

Soon, the time had come, and everyone's heart were almost in his mouth. But to their disappointments, Shade did not show up as promised.

"Time's up, why isn't Shade coming?"

"Shade already stood us up once yesterday. He won't be absent again, right?"

"Who knows, we've been waiting for so long. Hope he's not fooling us again."

"He'll come. Do you see the arena at the center? I suppose it is made by Shade."

"Shade, stop hiding! Show up and fight like a man!"

In the sound of complaining, Red Rose, all in red, suddenly showed up in the arena.

Standing in the middle of the arena, Red Rose looked down at the vast crowd, and said slowly, "I am Red Rose of Prison Blood. I guess quite a few people here has already know me."

Actually, Red Rose is very famous, not for how powerful she is, but because she is a poisonous woman who has killed countless men with her beauty. Hence, many people in Jiangdong Province have a grudge against her. But people came here for Shade today and were not interested in Red Rose.

There was an immediate complaint from the crowd: "We're looking for Shade, hurry up! Let him come out!"

Red Rose ignored the voice as she continued to speak unhurriedly, "In recent years, my boss hasn't found a rival and feels lonely. He set up the arena here today to challenge the warriors of Jiangdong. He hopes that there will be a man strong enough to fight with him today."

Shade had been silent for several years. The reason he was willing to show up, was not he was seeking for death. It was because he has been invincible for too long, and it was difficult to find someone who could match him. Therefore, he launched the challenge to find someone who can beat him to relieve his loneliness.

Apparently, Shade is such an arrogant person.

After hearing this, the allied force burst into anger, shouting, "Shade is a coward. He must be afraid of so many people. That's why he came up with this stupid idea of one-to-one challenge."

"Why should we fight with you one by one?"

"Yeah, there are so many of us, we can come together!"

"Shade is wimpy."

There are at least 1,500 people in the allied force, such a powerful team. If they work together to fight with Shade, even though Shade is the most powerful devil, he will not be able to resist. As the saying goes, union is strength. The allied force could combine together to kill Shade. They are not that silly to fight with Shade separately.

Red Rose looked at these people and said contemptuously, "Most of you are just ineffective troops and are not qualified to be Shade's opponents. He doesn't bother to kill a bunch of inferior people."

Red Rose paused, then she looked around and shouted loudly, "Can't you find anyone in Jiangdong who dares to fight with my boss?"

Her words instantaneously provoked some people in the crowd. Especially, many powerful masters were already prepared to fight.

At the same time, Red Rose's words also struck many people's nerves. Those who had shouted so loudly before shut their mouths up and dare not to say anything, because they lacked actual strength. Compared with Shade, they were just a bunch of people who would be killed like little ants.

Just when everyone was silent, Hong Ouyang stepped forward, he said to Red Rose in a sonorous voice, "OK, we accept Shade's challenge. Let him come out!"

Hong's hatred for Shade is so intense. Even if his youngest son wasn't killed yesterday, Hong had always wanted to take revenge on Shade. However, Shade is really good at hiding his tracks. Hong could not find him, let alone revenge. This time, Shade volunteered to show up. How could Hong Ouyang miss such a precious opportunity. Hong would do anything as long as Shade was willing to come out.

Red Rose stared at Hong and asked, "Your promise doesn't work. Can you represent everyone here?"

"Sun family is willing to accept the challenge."

"Gu family is willing to accept the challenge."

"Lu family is willing to accept the challenge."

"Fu family is willing to accept challenge."

.....

After Red Rose's questioning, masters of Jiangdong stepped forward one after another and expressed their willingness to accept Shade's challenge

These masters, bringing their own team, also invited other top masters. Though they had already formed the allied force, every master had his own selfishness. If the one who kills Shade is from his own team, they would get extraordinary honor as a result, and by then, his family's status in Jiangdong would definitely be enhanced.

Hence, these masters didn't hesitate to take up the challenge.

As for those top masters who are confident of themselves, they also wanted to prove their ability. They were looking forward to have a classical fight with Shade. As long as they defeated Shade and killed him, the reward of 100 million dollars would be a trifle. Killing Shade on such a high-profile occasion could make them famous and bring great reputation for them. Such a battle which could bring fame and money, is exactly what these masters have been dreaming about.

Knowing that everyone had agreed already with high enthusiasm, Red Rose smiled with satisfaction, then she said again loudly, "I can tell you the truth, my boss shows no mercy while fighting. So I hope, you'd better know your limitations. Otherwise, people of little importance, you won't even know how you get killed."

"Well, whoever wants to challenge my boss, just come to the arena!"

After saying that, Red Rose stepped out of the arena.

"I'll go first!"

"Who are you? Can't wait to get yourself killed? Let me go first!"

"Stop arguing! I go first!"

The crowds were scrambling to go first, they weren't intimidated by Red Rose's words. Instead, they were stirred up to get on the arena and challenge Shade.

At this time, the boxing champion, Jun Xiao, suddenly jumped up to the arena without saying a word.

Standing in the arena, he was imposing and said resolutely: "Jun Xiao of Jiangdong, come to challenge!"

Jun's aggressiveness was completely expressed through these 7 words.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 82 Shade, a strong man

As soon as Jun Xiao appeared, the whole arena was in a silence.

Who is Jun Xiao? Jun Xiao is a famous underground boxing champion in Jiangdong, and his fame reverberates like thunder. Those who are scrambling for get on the ring all shut up once they heard Jun's on stage. Compared with Jun, they were just rookies.

Everyone knows that Jun Xiao, the king of boxing, is the man who has never been defeated in underground.

Jun Xiao himself, and precisely because he had never fail, he was so confident that he wanted to be the first one on stage, he couldn't wait to show himself, he wanted to let everyone in Jiangdong know that even the King of Hell, Shade, was no match for him, he wanted to prove he's the legend who would never fail, he wanted to make his reputation resound across the Jiangdong Province .

Jun stood alone in the huge ring, looking so commanding.

All audience gazed at the ring, everyone waited for Shade to appear, and waited to see an epic duel.

"Mr. Fu, just wait for our Gu family to avenge your son." Hanlin Gu said to Qingyun Fu gloatingly.

In Hanlin Gu's opinion, if Jun appeared, there was no chance he could fail, and Shade would definitely lose.

Qingyun Fu was very displeased with Hanlin Gu's smug look, but again, he could not refute Hanlin Gu, after all, Jun was indeed a capable man, even if he was displeased with Hanlin Gu, he could only bear it. He didn't speak, he just quietly gazed at the ring.

However, everyone had waited for several minutes, but Shade still hadn't show up, it seemed that Shade was intended to play a trick on everyone, which was unbearable to all. Once silent audiences all complained in discontent.

"Shit, what's going on, we've all agreed to a martial arts duel, how come this Shade still doesn't show up?"

"Is Shade deliberately making fun of us people, right?"

"I have a feeling that he might have been subdued by Jun, after all, Jun is an underground boxing king!"

"Jun is indeed powerful, but this Shade is too timid, it was he who proposed the match, now a powerful man on stage and he doesn't dare to show up."

"I see that Shade only knows how to sneak around, a person like him knows how to play dirty tricks, so he is simply a loser in a fair and square match."

Everyone knew that Shade was a terrifying existence, yet no one had ever seen him fighting with their own eyes. So, at this moment, everyone couldn't help but began to wonder if Shade only knew how to use schemes to kill people, he couldn't get on the ring at all, and now he still didn't come out, which not only made people angry and annoyed, but also disdained, many people had already begun to look down on Shade.

Jun had long been ready for battle, he was so excited to fight that he had already been stimulated, but he had been waiting for such a long time with full morale yet still didn't see Shade. How could Jun endure this. He was getting impatient, he looked coldly at Red Rose and said with discontent, "So? Is Shade such a coward? Now that he took the challenge, why wouldn't he dare to come here to answer it?"

Jun's words were filled with disdain for Shade and showed his own arrogance. He had almost determined that Shade was a curfew who would only play dirty, in terms of a face to face fight, Shade was definitely not that good, and Jun became even more confident.

Red Rose explained to Jun faintly, "Boss just had a breakfast and delayed a bit, he should come later, don't be so hasty."

Once people heard this, the entire alliance group was filled with strong resentment again, obviously it was Shade himself who asked for the battle, saying that 9 am today, at Baiyun Mountain. The whole alliance group came to Baiyun Mountain so early for this agreement, but Shade was not taking it seriously at all, even being late just for a breakfast.

"Shade is so careless and childish."

"Yeah, that kind of man, does he qualified to be a professional killer?"

"Shade is not only vicious and inhuman, he doesn't even have the slightest bit of basic integrity to be a human being, so disgusting."

So many people complained about Shade and the alliance group all felt irritated. They have been held a grudge against Shade, and now that Shade acting like this made everyone even more disgust him.

Even ordinary people here seeing Shade didn't appear on time, they all felt angry, but they do not dare to comment on Shade, after all, Shade could kill them with a finger casually, they didn't dare to offend such a horrible King of Hell.

"Uncle, do you think will Shade show up?" Ying Tang asked Andy.

Andy said with a serious face, "He will."

Ying Tang was curious, "How do you know?"

Andy said, "I can feel he's coming."

After Andy said that, the weather here seemed to change. It was a sunny day, the sky was cloudless and vast, but at this moment, the top of the mountain was shrouded in an incomparably oppressive atmosphere, so

depressing that the grumbling crowds suddenly became silent, and the onlookers who were blocking the mountain roads also gave way.

People gave a wide way.

All the people looked at the way.

A large group of masked killers who dressed in gold slowly entered everyone's sight and walked at the way that the onlookers had just given way.

People here immediately knew that these killers were all Golden Killers from Prison Blood.

Golden Killers are so rare to be seen, like cockroaches, they often hide in the dark and not exposed to the public. But this time, dozens of Golden Killers appeared at once on Baiyun mountain, this scene was rare and spectacular indeed!

More importantly, Golden Killers are different from ordinary killers, they are good and their hands are soaked in blood, they are like the messengers from hell, such a group of people gathered together made people here feel so dangerous, the whole Baiyun Mountain seemed to be surrounded by a thick murderous atmosphere.

Those who gathered around felt a deep sense of suffocation.

All people in the arena kept quiet out of fear.

Countless eyes focused on the Golden Killers, they divided into two lines stood on both sides of the way, then everyone saw, between two lines of Golden Killers there were four people who were carrying a large litter, and they walked in difficult.

These four men were very famous in Baiyun Ancient Town, and it could say that anyone who live in Baiyun Ancient Town would definitely know them, they were Thunder, Wenyan Liang, and the other two were bully kings just like them.

Four young tyrants dominating four areas of Baiyun Ancient Town. For ordinary people in the town, the four men are all horrible bullies who couldn't be messed with. But today, these four tyrants have become slaves to carry the litter, made them look so humble and insignificant.

At the same time, they also walked in a difficult. Normally these four people must be powerful as they are behemoths in Baiyun ancient town, but they even couldn't lift a litter together, as if the people in this litter have a thousand pounds of weight that they already used up all their energy to carry the litter to the mountain top. Everyone was exhausted and sweating.

Just like that, with Golden Killers gave the way, the four tyrants carrying the litter and slowly approached the large ring.

Coming to the side of the ring, Golden Killers stopped first, four tyrants put the litter down beside the ring and then stopped. They carefully placed the litter on the ground, then the four immediately sat down. panting for breath like four exhausted dogs.

If Shade's coming, even weather could change.

The sky seemed to feel the pressure, and the sky above the Baiyun Mountain suddenly became dimmed, and the sun, which was originally dazzling, quietly hid into the thick dark clouds.

People here also tensed.

They felt depressed even more.

"Is the man in the litter Shade?" At this moment, Ying Tang was also nervous, and she whispered in Andy's ear.

"Yes," Andy said. Andy was certain, he could clearly sense that the man in the litter was so powerful, far more powerful than Nightblade. In Prison Blood, apart from Shade, there wouldn't be such a powerful man.

Ying pouted her mouth and said, "This demon, he had done so many bad things. Uncle, he will definitely die here today, right?"

"Right." Andy said.

After hearing Wu's words, Ying Tang, a girl who is not involved in the mess, felt her heart was on fire, and she also hoped that the heroes from all places would be able to kill Shade who always do harm to people.

Shade, a demon, everyone wants to see him executed in their own eyes.

However, those people who disgusted and scolded Shade now all shut up, because Shade was too powerful that people already scared without seeing him. This is the power from a real master, he can intimidate others without showing himself.

The alliance group which intended to kill Shade now fell into a dead silence, with no one making a sound, and what's remained inside their hearts were fear and nervousness, also a covert excitement.

Jun, who was on the ring, also felt the power from the man in the litter. He realized that this legend, Shade, really lived up to his fame. Jun would no longer look down on Shade. However, he wasn't afraid as well, no

matter how strong Shade was, Jun was confident, because he had never failed, what he wanted most was to challenge a true master.

Looking shrewd and fierce, Jun stared straight at the litter.

He was fully prepared for a battle.

The others also waited nervously, waiting for Shade to go upon the stage.

But a minute already passed and there was still no movement in the litter.

At this moment, Jun became impatient, he felt his majesty was being scorned. He was so irritated that he pointed at the litter, "Shade, since you're here, get out and accept your death!"

Jun's voice was so loud like rolling thunder.

However, before he finished his speaking, with a whoosh, a dark figure came out from the litter, everyone felt a flash flew in front of their eyes, and Shade had already stood on the ring.

Bang!

Shade struck Jun directly. Like being blow by a cannonball, the arrogant Jun instantly flew backwards at a great speed then falling outside the ring.

In the blink of an eye, where Jun stood now appeared a man in a black robe.

He is Shade.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 83

Fight: to live or die

Shade wore a black robe, the hood of the robe fastened over his head, making him low-profile and mysterious. He was wearing a golden ghost mask, shining with a golden glow under the sunlight that had just broken through the clouds. At the present, he was powerful, mysterious and shining.

Standing on the ring, he looked like a king governing dark. The king descended and everyone was in silence.

Everyone stared at Shade on the ring, shocked by his power for a long time, which was too terrifying. He seemed to have never made a move, but hit Jun Xiao, the boxer king, away with his body. This kind of power was quite surprising.

A dead silence fell on the top of the mountain.

"Is this Shade?"

"Definitely. The strong boxer was defeated by him at the beginning, becoming his appetizer of his fighting game."

"Why was Jun directly knocked down by him? Is Shade really that strong?"

"Yeah, Jun is a boxing king, who has never lost since he fought in the boxing gym. How could he's so unbeatable in front of Shade?"

After a short period of silence, the low murmur of discussion gradually resounded and everyone was in disbelief. The power of Shade was so

strong that he exceeded everyone's expectation. As soon as he appeared on the scene, he surprised all with defeating Jun.

This time, members of the League Battle Team were all in great embarrassment.

"Hanlin Gu, didn't you say that this boxer can avenge our son? Go ahead and pick him up! Keep fighting! I rely all on you. Don't let me down!" Seeing Jun defeated, Qingyun Fu was not frustrated at all, but he felt that the sulks he had for a long time was released. During these two days, he was suppressed by Hanlin too much and now someone avenged for him, making him quite happy.

Hanlin's face flushed. He was angry and disappointed, for he spent a quite high price to hire the boxing king from the capital of the province, but he even got no opportunity to fight, defeated by Shade in a little while. How could Hanlin just let it go! He was furious, but he had no confidence to refute Qingyun,

"Come on! Who's next?" shade suddenly said this, in a quite low voice.

This was the first sentence said by Shade, who despised Jun a lot. As if in his opinion, Jun was not qualified enough to be his rival.

He was arrogant, but he deserved this.

At this moment, no one had the courage to challenge him. Those who had been eager to challenge, or who wanted to defeat him to become famous, were all kept in silence. Because just now, everyone had got to know how strong he was. Who dare to challenge? No one had the confidence.

Quiet again.

It seemed everything had stopped.

Suddenly, Zhong Fei, who had been keeping quiet, said, "Let me have a try!"

Hearing this, Qingyun was stunned. Although he hired Zhong, knowing he was the top master in Westplain City, indeed strong, Zhong was far less famous than Jun. Also, Qingyun always thought that Zhong was not as strong as Jun. Now that Xiao had been defeated, wasn't Zhong going to look for trouble?

Thinking of this, Qingyun immediately persuaded Zhong, "Forget it, Mr. Fei. Shade was too strong. Let's just wait and see."

Zhong said coldly, "Since I'm here, how can I not have a try?"

Qingyun frowned, "But you see, even boxing king has lost, I'm afraid you'll meet some surprises if you go up."

Zhong was not only hired by Qingyun, but also an old friend of his. If Zhong lost, he would not only lose Qingyun's face, but Zhong might also suffer a lot. Therefore, Qingyun didn't want him to take any risk.

Zhong said humbly, "None of the real masters would go to an underground boxing gym to fight." A simple sentence already showed that Zhong didn't care Jun at all and in his opinion, Jun wasn't even a true master.

After hearing this, Hanlin, next to him, really pissed off, so he asked, "Mr. Fu, don't you want to take revenge for your son? If Mr. Fei is willing to fight, why not stop him? I have faith in him and he will defeat Shade."

Hanlin's words were full of sarcasm. It was obvious that what he said was not what he thought. He actually didn't believe at all that Zhong could defeat Shade.

Qingyun wanted to say something, but he stopped.

Before Qingyun spoke, Zhong went to the ring with a confident stride.

As soon as he got there, Zhong made a bow with hands folded in front of Shade and said, "Fei Zhong, from Westplain, come for advice."

Zhong's behavior showed his temperament of a warrior.

However, Shade didn't respect Zhong at all, so he coldly returned, "You are not qualified enough to challenge me."

With a change of gaze, Zhong's figure suddenly changed, with an overbearing pose. Staring at Shade, he said with great confidence, "Have a try and you'll see." As he spoke, the aura of Zhong exploded out in full force.

For a long time, Zhong had been very low-key. Although he dominated Westplain with his martial arts, no one could force him to go all out. That's to say, no one knew his true power. But this moment, Zhong displayed his all aura. Today, he would try his best.

The people around the ring were all astonished.

"What a powerful aura."

"Yeah, I never know there is such a powerful figure in Westplain City."

"I know him. He has great attainments in Bajiquan(a kind of boxing kungfu), so he is indeed qualified to challenge him."

"So, he is the hope. I hope he can be strong enough to fight with Shade!"

"Let's wait and see."

People began to discuss, for they could feel his aura. They were deeply convinced and they began to believe that Zhong had the power to compete with the Shade.

However, Shade still looked down on Zhong, for him, Zhong was just a nobody, not deserving any of his respect.

Zhong felt that he had been insulted, so he let out a loud cry, "Take this!"

After saying that, Zhong headed towards Shade, furiously.

Bang, bang, bang!

As soon as he got close to Shade, Zhong threw punches at Shade, each of which carried great power.

However, Shade was not like him. He didn't give out of his strength and he appeared calm and unhurried. In face of Zhong's attack, Shade didn't choose to fight back, but gently moved his body, deftly avoiding each punch.

Even if Zhong had the overwhelming power, it just hit the air and vanished into nothing.

Though it's a few seconds, Shade already showed his extraordinary power. He was as light as a swallow, with agile movements while calm inside, showing the aura of a master.

Zhong had already felt the invisible pressure from the Shade, but he didn't give up. He kept attacking Shade without stopping, meanwhile, his aura was getting stronger and stronger and his attack was becoming more and more violent. Every move was connected smoothly, as if storms kept pouncing on Shade.

All the masters present could tell that what Zhong was using was the moves of Bajiquan.

Bajiquan is a form of boxing of Chinese martial arts. In traditional martial arts circles, it is said that "In literature world, Tachi is the best. In Kungfu world, it's Bajiquan.

A person practicing Bajiquan to the extreme could be considered a great top master.

Zhong was not a top one, but a veteran. A set of fists was made smoothly and harmoniously. Moreover, Bajiquan had always been known for its fierceness, and every move made by Zhong had the power to destroy anyone.

However, Shade was different. He was able to escape and dodge in the midst of Zhong's violent and dense attacks with ease. No matter how Zhong tried, Shade could easily avoid it.

After several rounds, Zhong stopped. He looked at Shade with great displeasure, "Don't avoid. Come on!"

Shade looked at Zhong, with a contemptuous look, "You're still not an expert of Bajiquan, why come to me? Don't you feel ashamed?"

Zhong indulged Kungfu completely and he didn't care about fame and fortune or women. He was obsessed with martial arts, and Bajiquan was his lifelong work, which he was confident in. However, Shade demeaned him in this way, which was like a slap on his face in public. Zhong was instantly furious, he gritted his teeth, shouting, "You are not allowed to insult my fists. Show me your power!"

At the moment, Zhong gave out his hostility. How terrifying he was!

Shade coldly responded, "Then I'll let me show the real power of Bajiquan."

Shade suddenly flashed himself at Zhong, and the next moment, Shade twisted his waist, knocking into Zhong with his shoulder.

Shade's figure was not very tall, but his speed was extremely fast. His aura was even more strong and he was like a big mountain, knocking towards Zhong.

"This is Tieshankao of Bajiquan."

Someone who knew the detail suddenly exclaimed out in surprise.

Zhong was a master of Bajiquan, and he knew better than anyone the power of Tieshankao, the most powerful move, which he had practiced it himself. He knew it clearly that once Tieshankao was made, the power was shocking. However, this move was complicated. If one wanted to hit the other one, he must handle the time properly.

However, what Zhong didn't expect was that Tieshankao made by Shade was so agile, but the power was not diminished at all. Almost just in a second, Zhong felt a black Shade crashing into him and he was seized by him completely.

He tried to dodge, but it was too late. He could only use his arm to resist.

Click!

It caused Zhong's arm and chest to break directly and he flew down from the ring.

After his landing, Zhong spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Then he was unconscious.

Qingyun was so shocked that he immediately ran over and checked him. After checking, Qingyun's face grew pale, like a dead man's face. He said in a trembling voice, "He's dead."

Two words, like a ghostly spell, shocked everyone. Everyone felt an instant chill and trembled with fear. Shade, using Tieshankao, killed a master of Najiquan. How terrifying this was.

Everyone there was in great shock. They couldn't believe what they saw.

At the beginning, Hanlin was waiting for Zhong to be defeated, so that he could tease Qingyun. But now, he was also too shocked to say anything.

Shade was truly a monster. He was powerful and cruel, like a demon who killed his opponent without any mercy.

The morale of Alliance Team became lower at once. Shade seemed to be an insurmountable peak. Who dare to challenge him?

Audience coming for fun are scared to death. Everyone saw Shade kill people, just using one single move. It's really shocking, so everyone now looked at him frightenedly. Some even were shaking.

The ring, silent.

The mountain, still.

Standing on the ring, Shade was filled with great arrogance. He glanced at the crowd, saying scornfully, "Why they are all trash? Isn't anyone in Jiangdong can fight?"

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 84

The Invincible Shade

Jun Xiao, Zhong Fei. A great underground champion, a master at Westplain city. But they are insignificant in the face of the Shade. Shade is really strong and has reached his peak.

Today Shade issued a challenge. He wanted to find a superior challenger. He wasn't afraid of being strong but of being weak.

There was a total of over 1000 people wanting to kill Shade. But even in the face of Shade's provocation most people can not oppose it. Shade is really strong. Even if people wanted to kill him, they have no strength to kill him. Even if they were willing, they have no courage to fight him. Everyone can only hold their breath.

But Jiangdong province is a place with many hidden talents. It's not easy to find someone who can compete with Shade.

"I'll meet you." when the audience was silent, suddenly one person entered the ring.

This person is called Yongyuan He from Yunzhou city.

Baiyun ancient town belongs to Yunzhou from old times. One can imagine how developed Yunzhou is. This developed city has many hidden talented masters. But Yongyuan is the most known master.

Yongyuan He is very different from Zhong Fei. Zhong Fei is a master from Westplain and he is only limited to one place and doesn't compete with people from other places. But for Yongyuan, not only did he defeat the opponents from Yunzhou but he also has fought with many opponents from all over Jiangdong. He is well known for his martial arts.

Generally speaking, this kind of a master is stubborn and intractable. Who is going to respect who. But Yongyuan is devoted wholeheartedly to the master of Yunzhou city, Wenshan Lyu.

Wenshan Lyu also wanted to avenge the murder of his son. Shade killed his most beloved son, he vowed to revenge.

This time Wenshan Lu brought a lot of masters but he was relying on Yongyuan He.

Yongyuan He is in his 40s. he has a medium build with common features and a gentle look. He doesn't look like a high ranking master but he has great power and reputation in martial arts.

After appearing on stage Yongyuan faced Shade directly and lightly said, "in the wider world there are people more talented than oneself, don't be fierce like that."

When he said this, Yongyuan He felt strange but he kept his cool. In a flash of a second he transformed into a threatening character.

Shade looked at Yongyuan He and said with disdain, "I've heard that in Yunzhou someone learned fancy but impractical skills of kung-fu and they call him the master from Yunzhou, is this you?".

Yongyuan He felt Shade was being sarcastic. He just called him worthless!

At that time, the crowd couldn't manage to continue staying silent. So they all shouted, "master Yangyuan He is not only the master in Yunzhou but also in all of Jiangdong. Its insulting to talk to him like that."

"yes, master He is the representative of Yong-Chun-Quan(a kind of Kung-fu) and his disciples are all masters too. Everyone is aware of his achievements."

"Shade said that Yong Chun Quan has no practical skills. Isn't he just afraid because he has never faced it before?"

"Yong Chun Quan looks like it's not strong but it is very powerful."

"Master He, don't hesitate. Kill Shade for us."

The presence of Yongyuan made everyone filled everybody with hope. The crowd became excited and people started shouting and arguing.

Actually it made Shade feel humiliated. Yongyuan was angry but its a taboo in martial arts is to lose your temper. Yongyuan He has a lot of experience, he knows how to adjust his mentality. Shade's insult did not make Yongyuan lose his temper, he remained calm.

As he was gathering his energy he said to Shade, "then I will use Yong Chun Quan to teach you Kung Fu."

After saying that, Yongyuan He took a step towards Shade.

Yongyuan's main practice was boxing and his pace was strange. His pace can only compliment with his boxing skills.

His three steps transformed into two steps. In a blink of an eye he was already in front of Shade. He then landed a blow on Shade's chest as though it was rain falling on it.

Yongyuan He's punches are fast, accurate and relentless.

Within a few seconds he hit Shade with several fists. Shade just stood there like a statue, didn't even move. He let Yongyuan hit him several times.

"You can't avoid that. Didn't you see how strong he is? You can let me replace you or you will get beaten."

"Can you compare yourself to Shade? Even if he can't beat him back he should be able to swerve. Otherwise there is no reason to just stand still".

"pay attention, master He has thrown so many punches but Shade's body is still motionless. Is he too strong?"

'Yong Chun Quan's power must be really strong. How can Shade gets hit and doesn't even move the whole time?'

The onlookers became confused of the situation and they panicked.

However, Yongyuan He's whole body experienced Shade's power. He wasn't hiding too because there was no need to. Because his own Yong Chun Quan hit him and he felt nothing. Yongyuan He felt like he had hit a steel board.

The more energy you use to hit, the stronger the revenge you receive. Its not the best way.

In desperation, Yongyuan He stopped his hand. He gazed at Shade deeply and asked, "have you practiced protection skills such as golden shield (a kind of kung fu) plus iron cloth?"

Yongyuan He's voice was low but it triggered a response from the crowd and there was an uproar.

Everyone knows the power of the golden shield. In Jiangdong, Blackbear is the strongest in Qigong (internal force). But this person who was called the "Impenetrable" was killed by Shade's darts. People couldn't believe it. It also made people doubt Qigong. They started to think it was very unreliable.

But now, the golden shield of Shade was showing an unusual side.

He just stood in the ring, allowing Yongyuan He to beat him, still remained motionless. His used his own body to resist. That was enough to prove that the golden shield was superior.

Shade did not respond Yongyuan He's question, he just carelessly said, "your Yong Chun Quan is like tickling. Today I want to show you what Yong Chun Quan is really like."

After talking, Yongyuan He's hand turned into a fist. His two fists, as he whistled, he hit Yongyuan He's chest.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Shade's fist was too fast, leaving Yongyuan without a chance to dodge or stop it. His fist was like a hail storm had smashed on Yongyuan's body.

Yongyuan He's Yong Chun Quan is very strong but Shade's fist is better than his. We can say that Shade is at a master level. He is not only fast but his strength is incredible. Every punch can cause one to lose his life.

Yongyuan doesn't have the power of a golden shield and his bones are not as strong as steel. He is just pure flesh. How can he be able to endure such a hit like that. Shade kept fighting and Yongyuan continued to retreat. Blood was also coming out of his mouth and his expression faded away slowly.

When Yongyuan reached the edge of the ring, Shade withdrew his fist and stopped.

Boom!

At last Yongyuan He's body couldn't keep up and fell out of the ring and hit the ground.

Upon seeing this, Wenshang rushed to the edge of the ring in panic to see Yongyuan's injury. At that time Yongyuan was almost without a

pulse. His internal organs were damaged by the beating. He was on the verge of dying.

"old He." Wenshang shouted with a sad tone. The child's enemy was not avenged. What he relied upon the most was his pride and now it has turned into regret.

The scene became dead silent.

The atmosphere became solemn.

"Next." Shade's voice as if that of a ghost echoed through the mountains of Baiyun. At the top of the mountain it fell into a silence.

Shade's fighting style was ruthless and terrifying.

Nobody dared to go and endure Shade's violent strike, so many people didn't have that confidence.

But those who came here today. There is no shortage of top masters and they won't easily give up without putting up a fight. They all have a winning mentality and the more Shade gains power the more they want to defeat him. Of course they also want such an opportunity. Right wrongs with heaven decree, make oneself to be known as a great martial master in Jiangdong.

Following this moment, one by one of the masters got into the ring to fight Shade.

Some are boxing masters, some are masters of the palm technique and some are masters of leg technique. It didn't which one, they all had great achievements in their own field. But in the end Shade defeated each one of them. Even more frightening Shade used their own techniques to win.

Shade is really a great martial art master who is versatile, there is no national art he doesn't have.

Even the top most master who took on Shade couldn't beat him.

Shade is invincible and ruthless. All those who came to confront him are all defeated, either dead or severely injured.

"But It turned out to be a group of useless waste, a group of good for nothing people, who still want to challenge me." Shade looked around the audience proudly.

Those who want to slaughter Shade , the No. is more than a thousand people, was mocked and ridiculed by Shade. But now nobody has the confidence to win him. A lot of the top masters had lost to him. The others wouldn't dare to embarrass themselves. Everyone wants to revenge, but who can deal with the invincible Shade.

At this moment, the morale of the alliance had reached its lowest point. Everyone else began losing spirit. People were frustrated, let down, helpless and felt all kinds of emotions. It made people feel very melancholic.

The silence went on for a long time.

An oppressive atmosphere lingered over the top of the mountain.

Ying Tang who had no knowledge of martial arts, at that moment felt a chill in her heart. She also felt the terrifying presence of Shade. She couldn't help it and turned to Andy Wu who sat next to her and said, "This devil is too strong, is it true that there is nobody who can kill him?"

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 85

I am sorry that I caused your death

So far, Shade had easily defeated more than a dozen Jiangdong top martial artists. But Andy simply watched and did not act. The others fought Shade for revenge, or to fight. Andy only wanted to save Jenny. Andy wanted to see what kind of tricks Shade wanted to play today, so he hadn't fought Shade up until now.

So after listening to Ying Tang's words, he still remained silent.

The scene, too, remained in a dead silence.

At this moment, Xingguo Sun, the Sun Family's master, suddenly stood out. He raised his head high and shouted, "Master Xiang, Shade is really too strong, I hope you could help us."

Hearing that, the coalition was instantly resurrected. Everyone's hearts also quickened.

One person whose surname was Xiang and who was called a Master by Xingguo Sun was the only one person in the Jiangdong Province was Jinyu Xiang, the president of Martial Arts Association in Jiangdong Province.

Jinyu Xiang was only in his fifties, not very old, but his seniority in Jiangdong Province was extremely high. Whoever sees him, people call him Master. Even Xingguo Sun, who was the head of the Sun Family, a very prestigious family in Jiangdong Province, was no exception.

As the president of the Jiangdong Martial Arts Association, Jinyu Xiang's strength was recognized by many martial arts practitioners. It was

because of his unimaginably strong strength that he was appointed as the president of the Martial Arts Association.

Everyone present knew how powerful Jinyu Xiang was, and they were naturally excited to hear that he might appear.

In the anticipation of the crowd, a man dressed in white coarse cloth appeared atop the hill. He slowly made his way to the middle arena.

He was Jinyu Xiang

As soon as he appeared like a king, he attracted the attention of the entire crowd.

When Xingguo saw Jinyu Xiang coming, he immediately greeted him and said sincerely, "Master Xiang, you have to fight in the end."

With Jinyu's current status, he didn't have to get involved in the fight at all. He was able to come today purely for Xingguo's sake. Xingguo had a very wide network of people. Jinyu Xiang was also his friend.

However, Jinyu wasn't with Xingguo. He had not been present for the past two days. Last night, the Ouyang Family invited over a thousand people to the banquet, and Jinyu didn't go either. He would not show up easily. However, it seemed that no one could deal with Shade anymore, so Jinyu had to show up. He knew he had to fight.

Jinyu nodded and said, "It's okay, everyone is responsible for dealing with the evil." After saying that, he went to the arena in quick steps.

In the arena, Jinyu and Shade stood face to face.

Even though Shade had already displayed an invincible aura, Jinyu did not show any discouragement even when he stood in front of Shade.

Shade knew Jinyu Xiang. He didn't despise him in the first place. He just said, "You're all about to retire, so why are you getting involved in this?"

Jinyu lightly slowly said, "Only I can kill you, the devil."

Shade snorted, "You? You really think you're the number one martial artist in Jiangdong Province?"

A few words from Shade showed a contemptuous disdain for Jinyu. Shade was so mad that he even despised Jinyu, the president of the Martial Arts Association.

"Shade is too arrogant and cocky!"

"Yeah, he even despises Master Xiang; does he really think he is invincible?"

"When Master Xiang was known as Jiangdong Province, he didn't know where he was yet."

"Master Xiang, you must help us kill this demon."

With anger, the coalition shouted out in droves. No matter how powerful Shade had been, everyone still believed that Jinyu Xiang could defeat Shade. In the hearts of the people, Jinyu Xiang was a savior.

Jinyu was also extremely confident in himself. He looked coldly at Shade, and his tone was stern as he said, "You have done a lot of evil and caused much trouble to the Jiangdong's people. You should have gone to hell a long time ago. Today you will pay for the evil you have done!"

After he finished, Jinyu half squatted down, legs slightly bent, hands outstretched in a small arc.

The people present could almost see at a glance that Jinyu was using the most famous martial arts Tai Chi.

The kind of Tai Chi we're talking about here is not the kind that old people exercise their bodies. True Tai Chi is a very advanced martial art. It can be counted as a traditional Chinese martial art, internally and externally to both the cultivation of body.

The so-called softness to counteract strength and unchanging to meet all changes are the essence of Tai Chi. The reason why Jinyu became a famous martial artist in Jiangdong Province and even took the position of the president of the Martial Arts Association was because he had reached the realm of supremacy in the field of Tai Chi.

In Jiangdong Province, many people admire Jinyu Xiang, but few have seen him perform Tai Chi himself. It is a great surprise and honor to see Jinyu perform it at the top of the White Cloud Mountain today. Of course, people expected Jinyu to defeat Shade and kill this rampant demon in one fell swoop. So everyone stared at the two men in the arena.

Shade glanced at Jinyu's movements and sarcastically said, "The Tai Chi you are practicing is not authentic, I will show you real Tai Chi today."

After saying that, Shade also struck a Tai Chi pose.

Both men in the arena were performing Tai Chi, but from the movements of the two men there seemed to be a slight difference. Those who didn't know the ropes couldn't see the difference.

Jinyu could see the difference between Shade and himself. However, he thought that this was clearly Shade's irregular posture, so he muttered, "Posturing."

As soon as he spoke, Jinyu attacked Shade.

Without hesitation, Shade immediately met them, and in an instant, the two fought together.

Tai Chi moves slowly, so the two fight without any intensity.

However, such a slow move made people look a bit dazzled, and the aura and power that came out of the two men was overwhelming, and people under the arena seemed to feel an invisible aura sweeping through the sky.

The battle between the two powerful men was truly extraordinary. There were over two thousand people in total on the scene, and everyone's eyes were on the two in the arena. All of them became so nervous that they didn't even dare to breathe too hard and just watched in silence, not saying a word.

The sound of the two men fighting echoed in the silent mountain tops. It was very loud and shook the hearts of everyone present.

At first, Jinyu was full of confidence. He was smooth and calm. However, the more he fought, the more anxious Jinyu became, as he found that his moves were surprisingly completely seen through by Shade. It could even be said that before he made his move, Shade seemed to already know what he was going to do next.

To the onlookers it seemed that the two were of equal strength, but Jinyu knew that he had already panicked, sweat had started to break out

on his forehead, and his steady mind had long been absent. By the end of it all this so-called Tai Chi Master had collapsed and made a move without thinking at all.

However, Shade was different. His Tai Chi made quite steady and always took the initiative. Every move he made was in accordance with his intention. He uses Tai Chi perfectly and naturally. Apparently he hadn't bragged about it before. His Tai Chi was really authentic.

So from the beginning of the duel between the two sides, Shade had the upper hand, and he was chasing Jinyu and fighting him almost all the way.

The most important thing in Tai Chi is mind. After Jinyu's mind collapsed, his moves were instantly flawed.

Shade didn't want to waste any more time either. With one hand, he quickly broke through Jinyu's defenses and punched Jinyu's body.

Tai Chi moves may seem soft, but their power is immense. After these punches from Shade struck Jinyu, he could no longer hold on. He spat blood and fell to the ground.

In the end, Jinyu lost. Shade defeated him with Tai Chi.

"Why, why did I lose?" Jinyu had spent most of her life studying Tai Chi. He thought his Tai Chi had reached perfection and peak. However, he hadn't expected his Tai Chi to be so useless against Shade. He couldn't accept the result. He lay on the ground and made a sound with an unbelievable look.

Shade looked down at him and coldly said, "I told you, your Tai Chi is not authentic at all."

After saying that, Shade kicked at Jinyu who was on the ground. Then Jinyu was instantly kicked out of the arena and fell heavily to the ground.

Xingguo Sun immediately rushed to Jinyu. As soon as he approached him, he realized that Jinyu was dead.

Then Xingguo knelt down in front of Jinyu and said in tears, "Master Xiang, I am sorry that I caused your death!"

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 86

The real king

While Xingguo Sun was crying sadly on the top of the mountain, the place was filled with an atmosphere of sadness and hesitation.

Jinyu Xiang, the chairman of Budo Association of Jiangdong Province, who was respected by countless people as the predecessor, was dead.

This result was overwhelming and unacceptable to people. A master-level man died like this. It's sympathetic and also a sad story. To everyone's despair, Jinyu was the last hope of their Alliance Team, they thought he was the one who can easily defeat Shade. But finally, he was also beaten by Shade. The fierce enemy even took his life.

This was the end of all their hopes, their heart seemed to be stricken hard by a heavy hammer, a variety of emotions interwoven, it made them feel breathless.

The whole Baiyun mountain was in the atmosphere of sadness and grief.

Everyone has lost all hope, as if the way ahead is in the immense darkness, the devil will always do whatever he wants, no one can do anything with him.

"Anyone else?" Shade stood on the platform, looking down at the crowd, and slowly opened his mouth.

Shadow was as arrogant as ever, but the audience has lost their excitement and enthusiasm at the beginning, all of them dared not fight again, seeing so many masters was injured and dead, it was a blow to everyone's heart. Although they didn't want to admit that, they had to recognize the reality. Shade was the Mars who's invincible. No one could beat him. He was more like a scaring devil, no one dared to challenge him again.

People who were there all became quiet.

Shade saw this and sighed. He said regrettably, "You crap. You are the ones who are clamoring to kill me. Now that I am standing right here, but you don't have the ability to kill me. What a shame!"

Shade didn't hide his contempt and ridicule. It turned out that people who came here to revenge were all notable person of Jiangdong Province. Each of them had the ability to dominate in their places. But facing this powerful man-Shade, they've lost their power and courage. Although they were ridiculed and provoked by Shade like this, all they could do was to keep silent.

Who can imagine, these men who have been powerful and incredibly important in their own territory, were like slaves being trampled in Baiyun Mountain now. It was a great disgrace to all the men present.

"This is the real world, the law of the jungle prevails. Since you are not powerful enough, just be humble. Today I did all of this to warn you, in Jiangdong, Prison Blood is an organization you can't provoke." The voice of Shade was loud, the tone was arrogant. It seemed that he really put himself as a king and put others as ants.

He used today's arena to show everyone his power and authority, and he punished them as a warning to others, so that he can let more people to be in awe of him and not to be disobedient.

But can he earn the respect of thousands of members in this team on his own?

People of the team have already known what Shade's capable of, they were afraid of this man, but none had respect for him. He is such a evil who kills the innocent people without any mercy. He has no humanity. They just wanted to kill him at once and get rid of his manipulate. The last thing they want is to let him go as he wanted.

At this moment, in the total silence, someone finally couldn't bear it anymore, he stood up and shouted at Shade: "Shade, even though you're good at fighting, is it so important? There are only a few people in your organization, if all of us fight together against you, we will crush you in a minute. So now your life is under our control, you're not qualified to be proud here."

The speaker was Qisheng Fan who is also a tough guy, in his territory, he is also the king that nobody dare to provoke. But Shade had killed his son. This was a blood feud between he and Shade. That's why he came here. But now, he not only didn't manage to revenge, also lost one of his top killers. More importantly, he had to face Shade's humiliation. Shade has been so wild that he looked down on everyone here. This was unbearable for Qisheng.

Others dare not to speak for fear of the power of Shade, but Qisheng is a man who's brave and bad-tempered, and he wanted to be the one to stand out.

Shade looked down at Qisheng and said to him: "What did you just say?"

The voice of Shade was full of coldness.

Qisheng couldn't see the face of Shade, but he could see the eyes of him. His gaze inside the golden mask was so frightening. Though Qisheng had always boasted that he was not afraid of anything, but at this moment, when he saw Shade's eyes, he felt a thrill of fear.

However, Qisheng didn't get scared and give up. After a pause, he shouted to Shade again: "I can say it again, but what can you do with me? You're alone now, if we unify to combat against you. Do you think you have the chance to live?"

There was a splutter. When Qisheng just finished his words, a dart hit him right in the heart.

The expression of Qisheng was frozen. He also fell to the ground and died.

The arena has its own rules, they make their own choices, and the loser dies, people have nothing to say about this.

But, Qisheng didn't even step on the arena, Shade still killed him. After this, the whole team has been provoked and got angry, especially Hong from Ouyang Family, he was furious. He stared at Shade, flew into a rage way: "Shade, what do you mean? Do you really think we're all dead?"

Hong is the first one to promise Red Rose that he's willing to compete with Shade alone. Shade has killed several masters in the challenge, even though Hong was unhappy, he didn't show it. But now Shade won't stop killing innocent people, of course Hong won't stand by and keep silent.

"We've made the rules, " Shade said flatly. "This man broke the rules. He deserved to die."

Life was nothing to Shade, and he didn't even blink when he's killing people.

Hong's eyes were red and his voice was heavy. "Shade, don't regard yourself as the god. If you really do this, I don't mind dying together with you. Obviously, Hong was so angry that he didn't want to play by the rules.

Others in the team were also enraged. Everyone echoed: "Mr.Ouyang, we don't need to follow the rules facing such a devil. Let's kill him together!"

"Right, what can he do now? Can he fight alone against all of us?"

"Yes, let's do it together and kill him right now."

"Kill Shade."

Right now, almost all people have been instigated. They didn't need to engage in any one-to-one challenge now, as long as they're united, they could kill Shade. They didn't want to play by the rules anymore. They just desperately wanted to kill this merciless devil now.

Seeing these menacing men in front of him, Shade seemed as calm as usual. He was still standing in the arena like a king. He glanced at the

crowd and said proudly, "Do you really think you can kill me just by yourselves?"

His words made the noisy crowd become silent again. He was right. He did have the best fighting skills. Even if they besieged him, they could not kill him. Besides, if he was about to lose, it would be easy for him to escape. Who could stand in his way?"

In the silence, Shade continued: "If you guys don't obey the rules, it must be you who are in trouble. Remember, you have wives and children at home, and I will kill all your families if you break the rules."

Hearing this, they became more quiet. No one dared make a sound. Even the bravest man didn't dare to anger Shade. Even though they didn't care about their own lives, they cared about the lives of their families, they did not dare to risk their families's lives.

Shadow was so strong and cruel. Other killers of Prison Blood are also cold-blooded and heartless executioner like he is, if Shade wants to kill someone's whole family, it's not difficult at all. Facing such a huge threat as Shade, who dare to really break the rules and fight against him?

They were overwhelmed with the feeling of hatred and indignation once again.

All the people were furious, but they couldn't do anything. They just hid their emotions.

"Shade, you're really capable. In this society that respects the strong person, if you do justice to yourself, you're bound to be respected by everyone, status and wealth will also come at you. But why do you have to be a killer and kill innocent people? Why did you kill my son who's innocent?" Wenshan Lyu raised the question.

Wenshan couldn't be more depressed now. He really hates shadow. He couldn't understand why Shade did this. He thought his son was so innocent. Since Shade's so powerful, he could be a higher-status person easily. Why did he have to do a psychopathic killer hated by everyone?

Shade answered smartly: "Why do I need a reason to kill people? I was born to love killing people. Being a killer is my hobby. I can kill anyone I want without any scruples. I like being free."

The words were so shameless. It's obvious that Shade's mind was distorted, and when they heard what he said, they felt as if their blood were running backwards and they were extremely uncomfortable. How can a person be so mad like a psychopath? Although everyone present once did something dirty more or less, it was for struggles for power and wealth. No matter what, they would not kill people at will as Shade did, for fun.

Shade was really crazy.

"Oh, yes, you reminded me, the strong man will get the respect of everyone, since none of you can be my opponent, from now on, all of you should listen to my command, take me as the honor." Shade said domineeringly.

On hearing this, the indignation of the people was aroused again. They could not retaliate against Shade, and dared not rebel against Shade. This has been the most humiliating thing in their lives. Now he even ordered them to listen to his command? How could this happen? Everyone hated him a lot. How could they respect him? Who wants to obedient to a big devil?

"Why should we respect you?" Xingguo who's been in overwhelming sorrow finally stood up, he confronted Shade and said it firmly.

Shade was haughty. "Why? Weren't you all defeated by me, and I have the power of deciding your life now?"

While speaking, Shade's intention to kill people burst out. The murderous spirit was overwhelming, attacked all the people there, everyone felt suffocated, as if trapped by an invisible net.

This is threaten from Shade, who is the Death in Jiangdong. Who can be not afraid of him? Who has the ability to fight against him?

People were really so depressed that no one was willing to listen to Shade, but also no one dared to contradict him.

Shade glanced at the crowd contemptuously, and shouted again loudly, "If any of you disagree with me, just come up and challenge me."

All of people from the team disagreed, but no one had the courage to come on to the arena to challenge him, to be exact, no one has the ability to challenge him.

All they could do was to grit their teeth and keep silent.

The scene became unusually quiet.

"I want to challenge you." When all was still and quiet, a voice sounded suddenly.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 87 A Duel Between Yan Ouyang and Shade

This voice was so light, not resounding. However, on the quiet hilltop, it sounded extremely clear, penetrating deeply into everyone's ears.

Immediately, everyone on the hilltop concentrated their attention.

A blind old man in his sixties with a thin body was stumbling toward the ring with a stick.

His walking stick knocked on the ground, making clear sounds that seemed to be the only sound on the large hilltop. He groped his way forward slowly, leaning on his trusty cane. Seeing a blind man approaching, the stunned crowd all gave way for him consciously.

Hong Ouyang, the head of Ouyang family, suddenly got excited when he saw the old man. He rushed to the blind man and said with respect and surprise, "Third Uncle, why are you here?"

This blind man was Yan Ouyang, Hong's uncle.

Yan was an outstanding martial arts genius of the Ouyang family, who had been the top master of Ouyang family when he was young. He inherited the excellent genes of the family with extraordinary martial arts accomplishments.

However, as a martial arts addict, he was very eccentric and extreme to practice martial arts by any means. To look for the true essence of martial arts, Yan left home to roam around the world when he was very young. In order to practice a very special and profound martial art, he had to be blind to practise by sense. As a result, he gave up his eyes without hesitation.

Though they had not seen each other for ten years, he knew his uncle very well. No matter how long they had not met, Hong still trusted in his superb martial arts. What's more, he had been looking for Yan to fight against Shade, but he couldn't get in touch with Yan. Now Yan suddenly appeared, making him so surprised and excited.

Hearing what Hong said, Yan replied slowly, "I am too old to cheer up. So I decided to go back home living out my life in retirement. To my surprise, a demon appears in Jiangdong. So I am here to defeat him."

In his view, Yan was an authentic Mars. Compared to him, Shade was nothing. Hong could not wait to tell him excitedly, "Shade is cruel and atrocious who killed my four sons and sons of many people present. He wants to dominate Jiangdong. Uncle, you should kill him!"

Yan said lightly, "Since I'm here, I won't let him alive."

Yan said calmly with a tone of power and confidence. It was clear that Shade did not make him scared at all no matter how powerful Shade was.

Hong looked at Yan seriously, "Uncle, we are counting on you."

Yan nodded and took a leap nimbly, finally standing in front of Shade. In an instant, he stood on the ring facing Shade.

"Martial arts is not used to kill people, Shade. You have gone astray." Yan was a martial arts addict who would do anything except hurting others at will while Shade did not use his powerful martial arts in a positive way but killing people recklessly. Yan was absolutely different. He always helped others in need with a chivalrous spirit.

Shade said to Yan impolitely, "None of your business."

Yan said with disappointment, "It seems that you are still unrepentant. Today, I had to kill you on behalf of god!"

Before the Ouyang family threw their weight around, Shade had always been proud with confidence. But now he was very uncomfortable and he

said coldly without hesitation, "You old dog. Since you can't wait to die, I will kill you now."

Suddenly, Shade flashed towards Yan.

This was the first time Shade looked impatient on the ring, seeming that he could not wait to kill the blind man so as to calm his resentment that made him uncomfortable.

Yan could feel the strong murder in the wind as Shade rushed toward him. Yan did not panic but swept toward the front by his stick violently.

This stick really had a sweeping impact.

It was so powerful that Shade felt the strong force. In an instant, Shade controlled his body to do a back somersault, finally avoiding Yan's attack.

Such a simple attack actually forced defiant Shade back, making people present shocked.

"Is a blindman so powerful? Unbelievable!"

"Nonsense! He is Yan Ouyang, Hong's third uncle, who had been well-known since more than thirty years ago. How couldn't he be powerful?"

"Right. Yan is the most outstanding martial arts wizard of the Ouyang family. As a martial arts addict, his power was beyond our parody."

"Yeah, his attack just now was absolutely amazing! What a powerful man."

"It seems that hope is already for Jiangdong."

The Alliance Team finally regained their confidence. Everyone cheered up in excitement, whose eyes were twinkling as the flames of hope burning in their hearts.

However, Shade with poise was also deeply shocked by Yan. After standing firm, he asked Yan questioningly, "Interesting. What's your club?"

Outsiders might not understand it, thinking it was just a simple move. But Shade knew that it was not that simple but containing mysteries.

Yan replied lightly, "Guide of dog beating."

It did exist in the world, not just in the martial arts novels. However, it's said that this martial art had long been lost that Shade, the master of various martial arts, had never seen it. He never expected that Yan had learned it.

Shade was immediately intrigued by Yan and he began to brace up with his shining eyes looking at Yan, "Finally here you are. Interesting. Don't let me down."

As he curled his finger, a long stick was thrown up by one of top killers.

Shade held the stick and rotated it for twice with one hand. He said, "I have also learned a set of stick attacks. Let's slug it out." At the same time, Shade rushed toward Yan, holding his stick tightly.

Bang, bang, bang!

In an instant, they grappled with each other, both of whom were holding their sticks but seemed to be fighting with sharp weapons of amazing power.

Shade was a talented genius, who was proficient in all kinds of martial arts including boxing and footwork. Now his attacks were perfect with profound power though not the guide of dog beating. Every time he waived his stick, overwhelming energies were bursting out.

But no matter how powerful Shade was, he could never hurt Yan. Yan was blind but his hearing was extremely keen, who could clearly distinguish Shade's position to avoid his attacks before he approached.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 88

The winner has been decided

While dodging from Shade, Yan Ouyang didn't stop attacking him. His "Hitting Dogs" method to use stick was really extraordinary, every of his move was powerful and unpredictable. He's been unscathed so far in the battle with Shade.

People there were all frozen. Although their body did not move, their hearts were like waves going up and down, they were so excited to see this. The battle between two masters was really wonderful, people couldn't help but feeling their blood boiling. More importantly, the result of this battle is related to the fate of everyone. Everyone was praying, hoping Yan will be the winner.

The battle lasted for a few minutes, but the two have evened the score, and no one could tell which one was stronger. Gradually, people's hearts were pulling together, they were so nervous.

However, the hero Yan who's on the arena has always been calm and indifferent. He has learned how to fight since he was a child. And he's really fascinated by this. He is good at fighting in all respects. No matter what kind of weapons he uses, he can take advantage of it, especially

sticks. He has the best skills in using sticks. Therefore, it should be easy for Yan to challenge Shade with sticks. When the tension reached its peak, he suddenly said with enigmatical expression, "It's time to end this."

With that, Yan's momentum rose abruptly, his hands clenched his stick and smashed it onto the head of Shade.

The whole world seemed to change after this.

Shade immediately raised his long stick over his head to resist Yan's deadly strike.

However, the next moment, things changed, it turned out that Yan's move was just a trick. His stick was in the air and he suddenly stopped. The next moment, Yan changed his way. He held the stick in his hand and stabbed shade's chest suddenly.

This move was really unpredictable and amazing. There's no chance for him enemy to prevent.

Bang!

The end of the stick struck Shade so hard that he stepped back several paces.

"Well done."

"Yan is so great."

"Mr.Ouyang, don't give him a break, please kill him now."

Seeing Shade was hurt, people on the scene couldn't help cheering loudly, this is the first time today that Shade was beaten. Everyone was overwhelmed with joys, as if the dawn of victory has come.

The shadow retreated a few steps, then stopped there. He said to Yan, "You're not bad."

Yan seemed not so happy after hitting Shade. On the contrary, he was so shocked. He asked, "The man who's beaten by my stick is either dead or disabled. How can you still stand there and talk to me?"

Ordinary people absolutely can't survive from Yan's stick, but Shade was still alive and even not injured. This was a blow to Yan.

Shade said in disdain: "Do you think you can hurt me? To tell you the truth, sticks are the worst weapon I've ever practiced, that's why you won. You don't really think you can be my opponent, do you?"

Yan frowned, he thought for a moment, then said coldly: "You must have practiced the skill to resist my stick. But it's useless. It's impossible for you to defeat me"

Shade casually dropped his long stick, then said to Yan firmly: "You just see me from a hole in the ground, today I'll let you see what I can do."

At the words, Shade rushed towards Yan like a ghost.

Though Yan was blind, he was not blind in heart. He could clearly feel the momentum coming from Shade, and he did not dare to underestimate his enemy. Immediately, he picked up the stick and beat it violently in the direction of Shade.

With this move, Yan almost used up all his strength.

This move carried the power of an avalanche.

However, facing such a threatening stick, Shade didn't dodge, he just raised his arm to block the stick.

"Click"

The stick hit Shade's arm and broke.

Yan's stick was not an ordinary wooden stick. It was made from a rare wooden material as hard as iron, but now it was broken into two sections.

Yan couldn't be more surprised, right then, Shade's fist suddenly came at Yan in the heart.

Bang!

There was a loud sound. Suddenly, Yan's chest became concave. His clothes was also split.

The next second, Yan flew off the arena and then hit the ground.

He was dead.

To the end of his life, he was still in great shock.

"Third uncle, third uncle, please wake up!" Hong Ouyang got down in front of Yan, crying sadly.

In silence, people were all mourning.

All of them were in despair.

The appearance of Yan really brought great hope to people, especially when they saw Yan hit Shade, everybody was overjoyed and thought they're about to win. But who can expect, just in a moment, Shade changed the situation drastically. He just used his fist and killed the giant in fighting easily.

Yan has died, people lost their last hope. There wasn't a bit of hope in their hearts.

"Anyone else?" The voice of Shade resounded through the sky again.

Now, in everyone's heart, Shade really became the Death, and whoever offended him would die.

No miracle, no hope, the power of Shade is invincible. No one can reverse the situation and kill this devil.

The crowd was afraid, and silence fell abruptly. All of them lost their hope and felt like falling into the deepest hole. They came here for revenge. They were so eager to kill Shade. But now, they haven't revenged, most of them has been dead one after another. At last, they have no choice but to submit themselves to the rule of Shade. If they're required to follow the commands of such a ruthless devil, they would rather died.

Discontent, angry, depressed, sad, helpless, a variety of emotions intertwined like a web in their heart, it made everyone feel anguished.

The whole Jiangdong Province is doomed.

That's what they were thinking right now.

When they were all in silence and despair, all of a sudden, Andy Wu, who had been unmoved, walked towards the arena.

Seeing this, Ying Tang's face suddenly changed, she immediately asked nervously: "Uncle, what are you doing?"

"Go get him." Andy said while walking towards Shade.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 89

Andy was dominating the arena

Andy was clear that he's going to go after Shade. He kept walking with unwavering eyes.

When Ying Tang heard this, she was even more worried. She rushed to Andy and grabbed his arm, persuaded him, "Uncle, please don't make joke, don't you see how cruel he is? You are looking for death!"

Andy said faintly, "He can't kill me."

After said that, Andy started walking towards the ring.

The ring is in the middle of the mountain top, and within five meters radius there was no one near the ring, because nobody dared to get close to Shade, that sense of depression would suffocate anyone who come close to Shade. Shade is a demon who anyone would choose to stay away from.

Yet Andy walked out of the crowd and walked towards to the ring.

"That is the fool who got caught in the Ouyang family, Andy. What does he want to do?"

"Look at him, he definitely goes for the ring. Does he want to challenge Shade?"

"Fools don't have intelligence, they can do anything."

"Hum, another dead man. Now only the fool who doesn't know anything would choose get himself killed by Shade."

Low voices sounded in the silent crowd, they felt puzzled and didn't know what to say. All of them were suppressed by Shade, so there was someone choosing to challenge Shade should be an exciting thing, but the man who went to fight Shade was a fool. This definitely was a joke. Yet people didn't want to tease him now, somehow, they felt sympathy for the fool. The fool didn't know what he was doing, he was trying to get himself killed, and Shade was going to add one dead man into his list.

Even Hanlin Gu didn't want to make a mockery of Qingyun Fu. He asked Qingyun Fu, "Mr. Fu, you really going to let this fool to get himself killed? You are too cruel, does his death brings any benefits to you?" Before, Hanlin Gu kept making fun of Mr. Fu, said him asked a fool to fight against Shade, but he was making a joke, he didn't even think about Andy would go to challenge Shade for real.

Mr. Fu didn't answer, he felt confused as well, he didn't understand Andy's behavior, so he asked Shengli Feng, "What does this fool want to do?"

Shengli Feng answered seriously, "He came to Baiyun Ancient Town for Shade, he must go to the ring to kill Shade."

Mr. Fu was speechless, "Do you think he is capable to defeat Shade?"

Shengli Feng pondered about it and answered seriously, "Since Mr. Wu dare to challenge Shade, I think he is capable!" Shengli knew clearly that Andy was not a fool, and he would not seek for death. Everyone knew how powerful Shade was, and after saw the terror of Shade in his own eyes, Andy still dared to step on the ring. This showed Andy was confident.

Tai Qi couldn't bear it, he said with satire, "Mr. Feng, are you crazy? You really believe in that fool until now? Are you blind, you didn't see how Shade killed all those people just now? Shade masters all kinds of martial arts, what do you think Andy could have to defeat Shade?"

Hearing this, Shengli felt worried too. He really wanted to believe Andy, yet he saw how strong Shade was in his own eyes. He had to admit that Shade was a freak who was so strong that beyond his imagination. Can Andy defeat such a powerful monster?

The more he thought about it, the more he worried about Andy. Seeing that Andy was about to get on the ring, Shengli rushed to his side and said, "Mr. Wu, Shade is a monster who committed innumerable murders without any conscience or mercy, you don't need to risk your life!"

If this was a fair martial arts match which would not endanger people's life, Shengli would not be so worry like this. Yet Shade's a monster, everyone who was defeated by him would end up dead. Shengli really scared that Andy would die here. So he must warn Andy the consequences if he failed, he hope Andy could be prudent.

Andy answered faintly, "He can't hurt me at all."

After that, Andy stepped on the ring slowly.

Those who previously challenged Shade in the match were all best masters in Jiangdong, and when they all stepped on the ring, they walked like the whole world at their feet, no one walked so slowly like Andy did.

Andy walked in front of Shade.

They stared at each other in the ring.

Shade wore a golden mask, dressed in a black robe and stood upright. He looked so strong and mighty like a real master.

Yet Andy looked like a dirty beggar in the street corner with his messy hair and crumpled clothes. Standing in front of Shade, their distinction showed immediately.

"Hum, this fool is so poor, he doesn't even know how weak he is, just send himself to die."

"Yeah, an inhuman demon like Shade won't care about whether you are a fool or a normal people. Andy probably would die this time."

"This fool is so slim, Shade can kill him with one finger."

Seeing Andy standing inside the ring, people couldn't help talking about him. Although people all discussed in a low voice, everybody was still being pressed by an oppressive atmosphere that made all of them feel so wilted.

"I thought you didn't dare to go up here?" Shade said faintly.

Shade spoke, the whole arena became quiet in a sudden.

"You already know why I am here." Andy answered indifferently.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 90

Andy, the center of attention

Andy had no intention of interfering in the other's revenge and feud against Shade, he was waiting for Shade to reveal his real intentions, yet until now Shade still didn't find Andy, and no one seemed dare to challenge Shade, so Andy couldn't wait to step on the ring.

Shade said simply, "Hum, another man comes to seek for death." It seemed Andy's already a dead man in Shade's eyes.

Andy cut the crap and said directly, "Release my wife and mother-in-law!"

Shade didn't even think about it and rejected him, "Prison Blood only kills people, never releases people."

Andy said seriously, "Believe it or not, I can exterminate your Prison Blood."

Shade has murdered and offended countless people, he's really afraid of nothing, so how could he be afraid of a threat from Andy Wu. He was annoyed because Andy was being too arrogant. He said, "How dare you, you came to my den, killed so many people in Prison Blood, now you even threat me?"

Shade again put on a murderous look.

He made others feel oppressed even if they were standing five meters away from the ring, but Andy didn't seem to be affected at all. Andy still

looked so faint and indifferent, he wasn't scared of Shade, he only scared Jenny would get hurt. So he wasn't in a hurry, he said to Shade coldly, "What do you want? What can I do so you can release my wife and mother-in-law?"

Shade said directly, "I want you dead."

Andy said decidedly, "That's not possible."

Shade despised Andy, "I know you care about your life, don't worry, I will not push you to suicide, I want you dead, so I will kill you personally. Now I offer you a chance."

"What chance?" asked by Andy.

Shade said seriously, "A fair battle. If you defeat me, I will let go of them. If you lose, then you must die, do you agree?"

Once Andy heard this, he agreed without even thinking, "Okay."

The whole auditorium was in a dead silence. Only the sounds of Andy and Shade lingered above the mountain top. Everyone was dumbfounded after they heard what Andy and Shade said. First, Andy didn't look like a fool at all, he came for Shade for a reason, that's to save his wife and mother-in-law, he even killed many killers in Prison Blood. What's more surprising, Shade seemed to value Andy a lot, he even demanded to battle against Andy one-on-one.

This showed that Andy was not a simple man.

Hanlin stared at Andy concentratedly and murmured, "This Andy Wu, he does have something on the ball! I didn't recognize that!"

Mr. Fu agreed with Hanlin this time, he nodded to show his agreement and said enigmatically, "I didn't see that too."

Shengli said immediately, "I told you so, Mr. Wu is a capable man, you don't believe me."

Tai Qi was pissed off when he heard this, he gritted his teeth and refuted, "So what, even if he is powerful, he couldn't defeat Shade at all. In the end, there is no escape from death."

Tai Qi made the point. Actually, many people have the same opinion with Tai Qi, although Andy was not a simple man, he was a special existence, that didn't mean that he could defeat Shade, he's only in his 20s, so young that he couldn't be strong enough. Compared with Shade, he's too naïve.

However, no matter what, Andy was the last shot. Even the odds were dim, people still held some hope about Andy, because he's the only one who dared to challenge Shade now.

Now, Andy didn't only represent himself, also the entire alliance group of more than 1000 people!

Everyone's fate was connected with Andy.

Everyone fixed their eyes on Andy tightly.

This moment, Andy became the center of attention.

Shade was so pleased to saw Andy agree quickly, he liked strong opponents. He was fully lit up. With eyes glittered, he said suddenly, "Ok, come on!"

Heroic spirit fully expressed in those few words.

At the same time, Shade looked so overwhelming. His black robe seemed to be gently stirred up. He was like a walking demon who was so magnificent.

Faced the powerful Shade, Andy looked so mediocre and insignificant, just like an ant.

Those who had been expecting Andy's performance, now their hearts couldn't help but trembling again, they felt that their last faint hope seemed to be dashed. Did Andy and Shade still need to fight? It was obvious that Shade was too much stronger than Andy, Shade was destined to be unbeatable, he was an invincible demon.

Under people's concentration, Andy put his left hand behind his back and raised his right hand slightly. He looked at Shade and said slowly, "You just went through a wheel war, so to avoid an unfair advantage, I'll only use one hand!"

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 91

The confrontation

Andy Wu was being humble, that's why he was going to use one of his hands to challenge Shade.

The silent crowd suddenly became noisy. Andy was bombard with people's ridicule. What he said turned out to be a big joke. Those who was actually hopeful about him now were stunned. Above the hilltops sounded the voices of people's criticism:

"What is Andy doing now? Does he really know who he is? Haven't he realized how invincible Shade is?"

"That's right, it will be a miracle even if he tries his best to beat Shade. Now he even wanted to beat Shade with one hand?"

"How can he brag himself like this?"

"There must be something wrong with his head. It's ridiculous that we even place our confidence in him."

"This Andy was totally a fool. Even if he is capable, the fact that he's a fool won't change anyway."

"Alas, it's doomed, we really can't change the situation."

They lost all their hope now. They didn't know what to say about Andy. Everybody knew how urgent and difficult it was to kill Shade. There were so many top killers of Jiangdong Province including masters like Jinyu Xiang and Yan Ouyang came to challenge Shade. And each of them has used up all their strength to fight with Shade. But no matter how hard they tried, they were all defeated by Shade.

Now the battle even hasn't started yet, Andy suggested that he would use just one hand, isn't he crazy?

People all felt that Andy just did this for fun, and this was more painful for them than not having any hope from the beginning.

When Shade heard this, his eyes also changed. He stared at Andy with blood red eyes. He said seriously. "You're insulting me."

Andy was calm and easy: "No, I'm not. I can beat you with one hand."

How arrogant Andy was! Shade has been crazy enough, but compared to Andy, Shade's arrogance has become insignificant. There was no one being so arrogant as Andy in this world. Shade has shown his extraordinary strength, but Andy still firmly believed that he could defeat Shade with one hand. He is really crazy and looks like a psychopath now.

Shade has always valued Andy, especially when he knew Andy has killed Nightblade, he felt Andy should be an admirable opponent for him. But now, Andy was so arrogant that he treated Shade like dirt, Shade was enraged by this. He said to Andy word by word: "Do you know I didn't try my best just now?"

Hearing this, people were shocked again. Shade has beaten all the masters in Jiangdong, but he didn't even try his best? If that, how powerful could he be when he tries his best? It was beyond imagination.

Andy was still calm as usual, he casually said: "Do you know there are only a few people who can force me to use both my hands, and you're not one of them."

His words was another blow to all the people present..

On bragging, Andy is the best, and no one dares to claim to be better at this. He was such a psychopath.

Shade was also arrogant before, but everyone knew he was qualified to be like this, because he was impressive and invincible. But if Andy being like that, people will only think there's something wrong with his head. Since he is a real fool, people are more confident about their conclusion.

Being insulted by Andy, Shade gradually strengthened his momentum and ran out of patience. He scolded Andy: "I hate being despised in my whole life, go to hell, you."

Boom.

As soon as the words fell, Shade rushed towards Andy like an arrow from the string.

Shade was so angry that he showed his murderous rage.

People all felt Shade's rampage and murderous intent, they held their breath and stared at the arena. Everyone knew clearly that Andy had no chance to live this time.

"Stop it!" At this moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

The voice seemed to have a special magic, Shade stopped at once when hearing her voice.

Then, there was a pure woman nearly thirty years old slowly walked out from the crowd.

This woman is the young lady of Ouyang Family, her name is Qing Ouyang.

Qing is good-looking with white skin and slim body. She has the temperament of a lady of noble birth. At the moment, she has ignored everything. She was just staring at Shade on the arena while walking towards him slowly.

"Qing, what are you doing? Stop there!" Hong Ouyang saw his daughter suddenly appeared here, and even went to the arena. He was in great shock. But he was too far away from Qing, so he could only shout loudly to stop her.

However, Qing seemed not to hear her father's words and went straight to Shade.

Everyone was afraid of the Devil Shade, but Qing was not. After stepping on the arena, Qing continued to approach Shade until she was close to the man. Then she opened her mouth and asked Shade, "Is that you?"

Qing's voice was hoarse and even slightly trembling, her heart was trembling, too. No one could understand her feelings right now. She felt like she was trapped in the most terrible ice cave, being cold and terrified.

Because, she discovered this abnormal devil in front of her was the man that she loves so much. He is Rui Tang.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 92 Suicide

Rui Tang was Qing Ouyang's first love and true love. Qing loved Rui so much that she would rather live alone all her life, even grounded at home, than marry anyone else, no regrets.

Qing always believed that Rui also loved her. They had been acquainted with each other for years during which Rui showed great love to Qing, moving her deeply. Qing thought Rui was the best one in the world, whose disability and poor background was nothing to Qing. She loved Rui. She could not help it.

Last night, an upheaval happened to Ouyang family. Di Ouyang, Qing's youngest brother, died at home. It hit her greatly, making her extremely sad. At that time, Rui was there, not being with Qing for precisely over

ten minutes. Therefore, Rui was one of the suspects. But Qing did not suspect Rui at all, nor could she link Rui to Shade.

Today, Shade provoked fight on Baiyun Mountain, for which the Ouyang family turned out in full force. Then Qing sneaked out to see what Shade killing her brother looked like. After leaving home, she went to Rui first, going to see Shade with Rui. But Rui was not home and his mobile phone was powered off. Without Rui, she had to go alone.

When she arrived at Baiyun Mountain, Andy was on the ring. Everyone except Qing was paying attention to Andy, who was staring at Shade all the time.

At the first glance, Qing's heart beat violently because she found Shade made her think of Rui.

They were absolutely different from temperament, voice or personality, nothing in common. Even Rui was disabled while Shade was not.

However, she did link Shade to Rui for no reason, out of a woman's intuition, a woman who loved Rui deeply.

Under this intuition, Qing suddenly remembered that when her brother died last night, Rui did have time to commit a crime. And today, Rui was out of contact. All made Qing almost believed that Shade on the ring was Rui.

Therefore, Qing rushed onto the ring desperately and asked in pain.

Shade looked at her with puzzle, "What do you mean?"

Shade obviously behaved that he did not know Qing. On the contrary, Qing was more sure that Shade was actually Rui because she smelled his

breath when she stood beside Shade. The flavor was light but very familiar to Qing. She loved Rui and had the closest contact with him, so she could recognize the smell belonging to Rui.

After confirming that, Qing felt heartbroken. She looked at Shade and said in tears, "I know it's you. Why are you so cruel to kill my brother, why?"

Shade said impatiently, "Mad woman. Do you want to die?"

Shade was cold with his eyes exuding a chilling light.

Looking into his cold eyes, Qing did not feel scared at all. She was just sad and regretful. She could not accept the fact that the man she loved was a demon who even killed her four brothers. Qing couldn't forgive herself for it was she who let him in, causing the death of her brother Di last night.

Suddenly, Qing took out the dagger that Rui gave her before. This was a delicate dagger. Qing carried it every day not for self-defense but for love. She threw the left scabbard away, holding the dagger toward him. She said in pain, "You killed my brother. I must avenge him."

Shade said indifferently, "Kill me? Are you serious with your strength? Get away! Or I don't mind killing you."

Seeing the scene, Hong was so scared that merciless Shade, who killed anyone including the old, children and the disabled with ruthlessness, might really killed his daughter. He shouted anxiously, "Qing, don't be silly! Come down now!"

The others present couldn't help discussing in a whisper. They felt incredible about her behavior, a weak woman who took a dagger to kill Shade? Was she courting death?

Under the situation, Qing did not care about the comments and thoughts of other people at all. What she most cared about was Shade. She stared at Shade, holding the dagger toward her chest. She said slowly, "I know I am not able to kill you. But I can kill myself because I'm the accomplice of my brother's death."

The reality had robbed the belief off Qing and she was not afraid of death at all. She just wanted to know why Rui did that to her. Rui, such a good man that she loved deeply. Why he became a demon, Shade, who was ruthless to such an extent?

"Qing, please don't! I promise you can do anything you want in the future. I won't ground you anymore. Please come down!" Hong's sons were all dead. Qing was the only one left. Now she went onto the ring to talk nonsense to court death, making Hong down.

Shade looked at Qing and said coldly, "If you want to die, get away from me! Do you think I will care about your cheap life?"

Hearing what he said, Qing suddenly smiled. It was an extremely hopeless smile. The dagger held by her plunged into her body without hesitation.

In an instant, the blood spurted and splashed on Shade.

Meanwhile, Qing fell to the ground.

People present all became silent.

Everyone was shocked and felt incredible that she would commit suicide, whose behavior of revenge might be understood. No one could figure out what she thought.

Hong was extremely hit by her death. He stood there in pain, with his mouth and eyes opening full of shock.

As everyone was stunned, merciless Shade suddenly moved and rushed toward Qing immediately, raising Qing up. He said in a raucous voice, "Why did you do that?"

My husband: A Legendary Man - No.93 The Devil

Shade has an iron heart with no human nature, he regards human life as nothing and never takes people's life and death seriously. But this moment, seeing Qing Ouyang committing suicide in front of himself, Shade's hard heart moved for her finally; even a strong bitter feeling rose from the bottom of his heart.

This scene stunned all the people present, they all know that Shade is a merciless big demon, and he killed countless people, regarding this, it's not a big deal that Qing Ouyang was dead, but Shade suddenly appeared very concerned about Qing Ouyang and even held Qing Ouyang, which made people shock at this. who can imagine that Shade, an anarch-devil, will be so concerned about a woman? People were becoming more and more unable to understand the relationship between Qing Ouyang and Shade.

Qing Ouyang leaned in the arms of shade with dying breath, she looked weakly at Shade, faintly whispering: "Can I see your face one more time?"

Shade did not agree, nor refused, Qing Ouyang believed he just acquiesced to her request, so she struggled to reach out her hand and took off the golden mask on Shade's face.

As soon as the mask was removed, the true face of shade was exposed to everyone's sight. It was Rui Tang.

Wow! The silent spot turned into an uproar instantly.

As the townspeople of Baiyun Ancient town saw Rui Tang 's face, they were shocked with racing heart as if seeing a totally unbelievable ghost.

"It's Rui Tang, Shade is actually Rui Tang! OMG, this is crazy!" The first person to make a sound was Thunder.

Thunder and Rui Tang were quite familiar; however, Thunder knows Rui Tang. He is a very ordinary and simple disabled man, warm-hearted, especially likes to help other people and he also gave Thunder a lot of convenience on small things, so Thunder was always treated Rui Tang well. However, how could Thunder imagine that this warm-hearted disabled man Rui Tang, is actually Shade, a cold-blooded killer. What an amazing contrast!

Thunder really can't believe this fact, he remembered once he was forced to lift the door for Shade and he was almost scared to pee. He'd never dreamed that this terrible Shade was Rui Tang. What a crazy world.

" Rui Tang, it's really him!"

"How could it be, isn't Rui Tang a disabled man?"

"I can't believe this. Rui Tang is a very ordinary guy and how could he become a murderer?"

" Rui Tang is a good man and he often offers me some help, how could he be Shade, this is ridiculous!"

" Rui Tang is only thirty years old but at this age how could he become so powerful in martial art?"

This incident on the Baiyun Ancient town of the impact is too great, everyone's heart is like experiencing an earthquake, they are really freaked out.

"It's him." Hong Ouyang is the most shocked one, he could not have imagined that this disabled man which he despised the most and even dreaming to marry his daughter's cripple should be that murderer Shade.

Suddenly, Hong Ouyang realized that why his daughter will suddenly run to the stage and say some confusing words to Shade that was because she knew that the Shade is Rui Tang; and this will explain why she was hurt so much. Even to the end, she committed suicide because she was desperate!

Hong Ouyang 's heart was like been pierced by a dagger, his body could not help shaking and his legs were almost unstable. He's asking himself what has his family done!

By contrast, Andy Wu on the stage was the calmest one, he stood aside with no words or expression; he just looked at everything in silence.

The whole room was noisy, and everyone was shocked by the true face of Shade.

Qing Ouyang though already know the answer at this moment, as she saw Rui Tang 's face in front of herself she still could not accept this fact,

her heart was deeply hurt, her eyes become misting she used her last strength and once again asked: "Have you ever loved me?"

Qing Ouyang's life was doomed to be a tragedy but in the time of death, she wanted to find out whether her love is a bubble or not.

Shade solemnly replied in a hoarse sound, word by word: "I do, I always do."

Shade although is the great devil in other's eyes, actually, there are weaknesses in his heart and there are still feelings, Qing Ouyang, is the one who always occupies his heart, if not because of the love, he won't expose the identity of himself because of Qing Ouyang's suicide; he should of not expose the true identity in any case. In the past Qing Ouyang tried to question him and he was always mumbling to her, but when Qing's blood sprinkled on him and he saw Qing dying in the blood, he really couldn't hold himself to keep hiding under the mask.

"If you said that you love me why you killed all my brothers then?" Because of Qing is under extreme emotion, she said this with blood spitting out of her mouth, her eyes couldn't even keep focused.

Shade's eyes have changed, he turned to Qing and sad out of the channel: "I'm sorry." He didn't think that killing people is the wrong thing, he just knew that he has broken Qing's heart and pushed her to suicide. Now he is ultimately guilty to this woman.

Qing Ouyang's life is rapidly passing, the dagger was still in her weak point and just now because she was too excited that makes an excessive blood loss happened on her. She has been unable to hold on, at the last moment, she gave up her last breath and turned to Shade deeply said: "I do not regret falling in love with you, but I regret to meet you." Knowing

that Rui Tang still loves her so she has no regrets in her love, but her heart is ultimately despair. She met Rui Tang in this life, it was a mistake.

After saying these words, Qing Ouyang closed her eyes.

She's dead.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 94

The true nature of Shade

Shade watched Qing Ouyang dying in his arms, his heart trembled while his eyes were filled with devil's tears.

The whole spot fell in silence.

The shock that Qing brought to all the people present people is huge, though from her debut to her death was only a little while.

Qing Ouyang, a noble miss from Ouyang's family, loved a disabled person of the grassroots class, which was enough to show that Qing does not worship vanity and her love was very pure and clean. But unfortunately, she had loved the wrong person, that disabled Rui Tang was actually a heartless murder and his other name was Shade.

This love, after all, could not be completed.

It is not easy to understand that Shade loves Qing, but he still killed Qing's four brothers, this matter is too cruel for Qing, no wonder she was pushed to the road of death, using suicide to show her attitude.

All in all, Qing Ouyang was a poor and miserable woman.

Her death was regrettable.

The atmosphere was very solemn.

"Shade, are you still human? My daughter, she loved you so much, how could you just kill her, can you afford her love?" In silence, Hong Ouyang suddenly opened his mouth and shouted at Shade.

Hong Ouyang 's sons were all killed by Shade, his third uncle was also killed in the hand of Shade; now his daughter and Shade had such a sinful relationship and finally died because of Shade, Hong Ouyang really doesn't know, maybe himself and Shade were born-enemies so that he will have such a grievance.

Shade was immersed in grief, Qing's death to himself was quite a blow, his heart was also filled by sorrow, but now, Hong Ouyang suddenly shouted and his voice has waken up this great evil's conscience. Shade's eyes suddenly changed, he gently put down Qing, stood up straight. His eyes were in bloodshot and looked at Hong, coldly said: "You still know she is your daughter? When you disturbed her love and limit her marriage, why don't you consider that she's your daughter? When you kept her at home and limit her freedom, why don't you say that she's your daughter? "

Shade's words were as cold as ice and pierced into Hong's heart.

Hong's face became pale, indeed he felt sorry for his daughter no wonder this is his only daughter, but he never took her daughter's mood and feelings into account, "imprisoning" her as a puppet, as a consequence she had no freedom. And now he saw her dying in grief and despair, Hong's heart was in great sorrow.

After a period of silence, Hong bitterly returned the words to Shade: "Is it because I don't let my daughter be with you so you just retaliate against my family, slaughtering every member of them? Why are you so cruel? "

Hong's voice was loud, the tone hysterical, and he just couldn't understand why Shade did all these bad things to him.

The rest of the Ouyang's family were also deeply offended by what Shade had done to their family, suddenly, everyone came out to denounce Shade:

"You pretend yourself as a disabled man, but who the hell on earth will allow their loved daughter to marry a disabled guy? And just because of this you killed all four sons of our family, you are such a beast "

"OK, so you said you love Qing, but you have killed all her closest relatives, and you still think this is what you called love?"

"Our dear Qing treated you well, she had been well-behaved and sensible, for you, she fought against the whole family; for you, she kept her unmarried waiting for you, and then, here you are, you drove her to death, are you still a human?"

"Killing my family's four sons; murdering my family's daughter; beating up the elder Yan Ouyang to death. Shade, you are too cruel to our Ouyang's family."

The whole Ouyang's family was all in righteous anger, Shade's behavior could even anger Gods, people simply could not understand the mentality of this great evil and they could not understand how could he say love to Qing Ouyang while hurting her and her family, this perverted mind was really irritating, making the Ouyang's family hate Shade deeper and deeper.

To be honest, many people present were having some troubles with Shade, but compared to Ouyang's Family, they matter were just nothing, Ouyang's family had lost 6 person's lives because of Shade, no wonder they were very angry.

Shade did not feel any regrets from the Ouyang's family's interrogating, on the contrary, his desire of killing was spreading violently. The will of slaughtering was centered on Shade and spread around him then scattered all over the place.

The chattering Ouyang's family felt the threat of death from Shade, they were so scared and instantly shut up and couldn't even say a word.

Shade was filled by the will of killing, and he walked straight toward the Hong Ouyang's side, at the same time he coldly opened his mouth: "You Ouyang's family is sentenced to death now! in the past, it was because of Qing, so I did not kill you all, but now she's died, so, today, right here I will make destroy you Ouyang's family."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 95

My wicked brother

Shade's eyes were red and full of murderous look. It seemed that he had a special hatred for Ouyang family and wanted to destroy it completely.

After seeing that Shade walked toward him murderously, Hong Ouyang was scared. He felt that death was approaching. Though he had brought hundreds of people with him, he had a feeling that no one could stop Shade and it would be the doomsday of Ouyang family.

After seeing this, the people brought by Hong walked forward quickly to protect Hong.

“Brother, stop!” Ying Tang shouted suddenly when Shade got to the edge of the ring.

Ying has been in shock since Shade took off his mask. The fact that Rui Tang is Shade has impacted many people. But Ying suffered the most. Her soul was quivering and her worldview was shaking. She was really going to doubt life.

Rui is her dearest brother. She was brought up by her brother, who is such a good man. She has always been grateful and respectful to him since she was a child. Influenced by him, she also likes to help the poor and be kind to others. The positive energy of him leads her to the right path. However, she has never thought that such a kind-hearted and warm-hearted brother would be a heinous murderer. She couldn't accept such a fact.

Others may not know Rui well, but Ying, who has lived with her brother since childhood, should be the one who knows him best. She is very sure that Rui is hard-working, brave, just, positive, human and good.

But in fact, he is the worst of the bad. After seeing he killed so many people, Ying thought he is a terrible devil. She was afraid of such people and wanted the devil to be brought to justice.

But why a person can be a best man and a worst devil at the same time? Most importantly, Ying thought she knows her brother very well, but it turned out that she knows nothing about the other side of her brother.

Ying was very sad and extremely frightened. She was afraid it was a fact, but it was a fact indeed. She had to accept the fact that her brother is an angel seemingly but a devil actually.

Ying was heartbroken when she saw Qing Ouyang died in the ring. Qing is a good woman that her brother loves. Ying felt sorry for her death. She never thought that her brother would destroy Ouyang family completely. It was incomprehensible and unbearable to Ying. She finally regained her presence of mind and stopped Shade.

Shade is cold and ruthless.

But he loves his sister Ying. He has hurt many people during his life, but he has never hurt Ying. He really did his best to bring up Ying. He has been taking care of Ying in every possible way. The main reason why he did not want to expose his identity was Ying. Because once his identity is exposed, Ying cannot live a peaceful life anymore, so Shade has been hiding his identity.

As Ying wanted to stop him, he was downcast. He stopped and looked at Ying, and then said sternly, "It's none of your business."

Ying felt that Rui is familiar and strange. Ying was still familiar with his face. But his tone, attitude, and the impression he gave to people changed a lot. However, no matter how he changed, he is her brother. No one can stop him from killing innocent people except for her. She also couldn't be indifferent to the slaughter. Therefore, she walked to the ring firmly and knelt down to Rui, who was standing on the edge of the ring.

Then Ying raised her head and said with tears, "Brother, I beg you not to kill people anymore. OK?"

Ying is very kind. She won't stamp an ant to death. But her brother, on the other hand, is ruthless and murderous. She didn't want her brother to go on like that, so she knelt down to beg him, in hoping that he could stop killing people.

After seeing Ying knelt down, Rui was moved. He can't let Ying suffer any harm. In the past, no matter what request Ying made, Rui tried his best to meet. Logically, he couldn't refuse her this time as she knelt down to beg him.

But Rui has changed. The death of Qing revealed his true self, which meant the kind Rui no longer existed. His only identity is Shade.

He couldn't stop killing people.

Therefore, he overlooked Ying and said, "No."

He said unquestionably.

Her tears gushed down suddenly. She was heartbroken. Her pain was beyond words. The caring and kind brother was gone. The one in front of her is a devil.

She wiped away her tears and looked at Shade with red eyes. "Shade, if you want to kill people, kill me too." She said firmly.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 96 Andy Wu showed up

Ying Tang didn't call him brother anymore, for this demon, Shade, was already a stranger to her, and she didn't want to have any relationship with him, being a sinner that everyone hated. Since she couldn't change Shade, she would rather die, because she really didn't want to be a sister of a devil who killed so many people.

It was still quiet there and everyone was looking at Ying. This girl, although she was Shade's sister, she seemed to be really kind. She had done her best to stop Shade from killing people.

However, all this still couldn't change Shade. He was now very murderous and he had completely lost that his so-called benevolent and kind nature. What he only had was ruthlessness and cruelty. Hearing Ying's words, Shade spoke in a cold voice, "Take her down."

Immediately, Red Rose flashed over. She pulled Ying up from the ground and forcibly took her away.

Ying couldn't get away from Red Rose. She could only shout at Shade, "If you still insist on killing, I'll hate you for the rest of my life."

Ignoring Ying's words, Shade jumped down from the ring and then walked towards Ouyang family.

No one could compete with Shade.

Yan Ouyang, the most powerful martial arts giant in Ouyang family was so vulnerable while facing Shade, so who else in Ouyang family could stand against him? It could be said that even if all of them gathered together to fight against Shade, no damage could be caused to Shade, because Shade was too strong.

Hong Ouyang understood that if Shade had made up his mind to kill Ouyang family, this family might be completely over. Since the history of Ouyang family could be stretched back for centuries, if it was destroyed in his hands, then he would be a sinner for ages, and he couldn't allow that to happen.

Therefore, instead of hiding, he strode forward and stood at the forefront of the crowd. He faced Shade directly and spoke in a low voice, "Shade, I did underestimate you. I stopped Qing Ouyang from being with you. It's all my fault. If you hold a grudge, just kill me, please. Let the rest of my family go."

Hong had no better choice. He wanted to sacrifice himself to protect the entire family.

Shade responded very coldly, "No. What I want is the entire family."

Hearing this, it was unbearable for anyone. Compared to other families that had a grudge with Shade, the Ouyang family was the worst, for Shade wanted to drive everyone to death and even slaughter the entire family. Such an act was truly a great evil and many people were provoked into strong discontent, so everyone shouted out,

"Shade, that's enough."

"This a place for competition. Why are you still thinking of slaughtering? You're breaking the rules."

"You are strong, but you can't do everything as you wish. Now Ouyang family has already been taught a lesson by you, why do you still drive them all to death."

"What you're doing will make Qing not die in peace. Don't you feel sorry for the girl who died for you?"

Although people present were all quite afraid of Shade, everyone still couldn't help but voice their protest when they saw such an extreme thing done by Shade.

As the saying goes, if the lips are lost, the teeth will be cold. If they didn't care about Ouyang family, then when the time came for him to kill themselves, the others would definitely not care either. Now, all of them should be united.

The protests raged on and on and then Shade suddenly stopped, glancing at the place and shouted, "I'm only targeting at Ouyang family. Mind your own business, or I will kill you."

Such a threat made the noisy crowd immediately quiet.

Who wouldn't be afraid of a devil's threat?

When everyone formed the Alliance team today, they were still confident that they could defeat Shade if they all worked together, but after seeing his terrifying strength, they realized that no matter how many people there were, it would be useless, because no one could compete with Shade. If a group of people tried to challenge him together, death would be the only result.

Now Shade made it clear that he was only targeting at Ouyang family, which meant that everyone else could save themselves as long as they remained silent. Besides, everyone could see that Shade held the deepest grudge against Ouyang family. It would be not wise to piss off Shade at this time, so those who were fighting for Ouyang family all dared not say anything.

The whole place fell into a dead silence.

Amidst the silence, Shade suddenly moved and quickly flashed towards Hong.

Shade carried a destructive killing aura, and as soon as he ran, the killing aura spread, and all the people realized that Ouyang family was going to be over.

Beside Hong stood two personal bodyguards. The two of them were considered as the top ones in Ouyang family, loyal to Hong. Even if bullets were shot towards Hong, they would protect Hong with all the might, so when they saw the Shade coming, they immediately flashed to Hong.

Bang! Bang!

Before the two bodyguards could start the fight, they were blown away by Shade.

In the next instant, Shade already stood in front of Hong. Without saying anything, he was punching at his head.

How powerful Shade was, his speed and momentum were to the extreme. Hong had no resistance at all, facing such a person. He even closed his eyes in despair.

Everyone was worried about him.

But Shade's fist suddenly stopped when it was about to reach his head.

At some point, Andy Wu had already shown up and his hand was firmly grabbing Shade's arm.

All was shocked.

When everyone was still stunned, Andy spoke to Shade in a deep voice, "Enough."

Then he grabbed his arm and threw Shade away.

Suddenly, Shade flew out of here...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 97

Shade was frightened

Shade's body rose into the air and flew back more than 10 meters to the ring. However, Shade was so agile that when he landed, he took two steps back and stood firm.

After seeing this, those present were shocked to the utmost. Talks about that were everywhere.

"Am I hallucinating? Was that Andy who threw Shade away?"

"Yes, it was Andy. It is amazing that he could stop the Shade's hard blow with bare hands."

"How powerful Andy is! He not only stopped Shade's blow, but also threw Shade away. How he made it?"

"It seems that we all underestimate Andy."

"Yeah. Whether he is stupid or not, he is awesome anyway."

Those present were excited and cast a look of admiration to Andy. While Shade terrorized all the people, Andy prevented him from slaughtering people, which made Andy possess the glory of the savior. People all had a favorable impression on him.

Members of the Alliance Team renewed hope for Andy. No matter how big the hope was, it was good to have hope.

Hong Ouyang was grateful and excited. He thought he was going to die, but unexpectedly, Andy, who is neither a relative nor a friend of him, rescued him at a crucial time. Hong was in despair, but the competence of Andy gave him hope.

"Andy, are you sure you want to put your finger in another's pie?" Shade said. Shade was standing in the ring and looking at Andy coldly.

Shade is the one who knows the strength of Andy best. So he was not surprised when Andy showed extraordinary strength. But he was unhappy that Andy attacked him rudely.

Andy turned to looked at Shade and said coldly, "Be lenient wherever it is possible. Why kill them all?"

Andy is not a busy boy. He chose to sit by and do nothing in face of the competition of martial arts, disputes, grudges and other things. But he attacked because he could no longer stand up with what Shade did. The death of Qing Ouyang touched him. He loves Jenny deeply, so he understood Qing's pain. But Shade just watched Qing passing away. Shade was not only remorseless, but also wanted to destroy the Ouyang family. It was far from humane and Andy couldn't just be an onlooker.

Shade doesn't like anyone to interfere with him. He was very angry that Andy prevented him from killing people. He was more murderous. He stared at Andy and said spookily, "I want to kill people. Can you stop me?"

Obviously, Shade thought poorly of Andy.

Andy said seriously, "You can have a try."

Shade smiled evilly. Then he took out two darts and threw them out.

Whew! Whew!

The two darts flew to the direction where Ouyang family stood at the same time.

As a professional assassin, Shade is good at weapons. From the fact that he killed Blackbear with one dart, we can know that his dart is as powerful as a bullet from a sniper rifle.

The people of Ouyang family were scared when they saw the darts were flying toward them.

Without changing his facial expression, Andy moved quickly and opened both hands suddenly. Immediately, the two flying darts were between his fingers.

All the people present were shocked and opened their mouths.

The power of Shade's darts is well-known. But how could Andy catch the darts with bare hands? It was no different from catching bullets with bare hands.

The power of Andy subverted the cognition of everyone once again.

All the people were excited and they the hope in their hearts was incerasing.

"You can catch my darts?" Shade said. He knew that Andy can catch flying knives with bare hands. Andy caught the flying knives of the gold

medal killers in the abandon plant. But he is far more powerful than those killers. So he was surprised that Andy could catch his darts easily.

Andy said, "It's easy." He said so easily that as if he was doing a trivial thing.

"

Shade snorted and took out two more darts. Then he said wickedly to Andy, "Now I will see how you catch them."

After saying that, Shade seized a dart on each hand and threw them to the opposite directions at the same time.

Whew! Whew!

The two darts flew quickly in the opposite directions.

There were onlookers in both directions.

But Andy stood in front of Shade and the two darts flew away from Shade's two sides. That was to say, Andy couldn't catch the two darts at the same time unless he was split into two.

Shade was merciless. He did not hesitate to kill the innocent people in order to pick on Andy.

Andy's sharpened his eyes. He crossed his hands and then threw the darts out with force.

Whew! Whew!

The darts between Andy's fingers flew into two directions at a faster speed.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 98

Everyone got excited!

Bang! Bang!

The two darts shot from Andy Wu was like two interceptor missiles and they hit the two darts from Shade accurately.

Four darts collided and fell on the ground.

Again, everyone was shocked.

"Oh dear! What a genius Andy is!"

"That's so big of him! I have practiced secret weapons before but I could never reach his level!"

"He's really powerful! Andy's martial skills are so splendid;I admire him so much!"

"My eyes have been broaden today!"

"I am so nervous and excited; the fight of darts is so awesome!"

The people on the scene were so thrilled; though the fight between Andy and Shade hadn't officially begun yet, the fight of darts was already an eye-opener and it got everybody excited, especially when Andy stopped Shade's darts, it's obvious that Andy indeed had the power to fight

against Shade. Now no one would think of Andy as a fool who bluffed all the time; they became faithful and considered him as their only hope!

Shengli Feng was the most excited one; he stared at Andy with his shiny eyes and said emotionally, "I knew it, that Mr Andy Wu is in no way a nobody; he didn't fail me after all!"

Tai Qi despised Shengli's smug look and said unwillingly, "Don't count your chickens before they are hatched; Andy Wu is good at secret weapons, so what? Can he be good enough to fight against Shade in other respects?"

What he said reminded everyone again, that the devil Shade was invincible; he knew all kinds of martial skills and were good at them too; besides, Shade hadn't shown his real ability yet, so his real capability was inestimable.

Shengli became silent, so did Qingyun Fu and Hanlin Gu; they didn't put all their faith in Andy, anyway.

"You know secret weapons as well?" As an expert in secret weapons, Shade knew it better than anyone else how difficult Andy's skills had been; so he was shocked once again and became more curious about Andy.

Looking at Shade, Andy said slowly, "I am good at what you know; but you are not good at what I know."

On hearing this, Shade's eyes got gloomy, he hated to hear it because it sounded like a humiliation to him; he was talented in martial skills and was completely a martial expert; he was crazy about martial skills and had studied everything about it and he had shown it all on the battle stage earlier; he really got speechless that Andy should say so.

Staring at Andy seriously, Shade said sarcastically, "Andy Wu, you are so naive! Do you have any idea how many martial skills I have on me? What I have shown today is just a small part of it; the rest of them have never been heard of before; how dare you show off in front me?"

Andy said naturally, "I am just telling the truth." Speaking of capabilities, Andy absolutely got a huge say, because he was indeed good at everything.

Shade got angry and said, "I just want to deal with the Ouyang Family; now get out of my way and I'll spare you your life; if you still mess with me, I shall let you die without a burial place!"

When Shade got angry, he looked really terrifying; the people on the scene dared not even make a sound, especially the Ouyang family, who had been silent and trembling.

Andy had been steady this whole time, as he always was. He looked at Shade and said seriously, "Since I am here, I shall keep you from killing innocent people from now on."

Andy said it so confidently as if he was the God. Shade couldn't bear being ignored and despised, so he stared at Andy with sharp eyes and said, "I admit that I have underestimated you, and you are indeed something; but how can you fight against me with all that you've got?"

Andy said calmly, "Try it and you'll know."

Shade couldn't take Andy's provocation any more, so his murderous emotion exploded finally; he looked at Andy as if he was looking at a dead man and said in a deep voice, "So young and so capable, you are such a genius; but a genius like you won't match me unless you spend

another thirty years practicing; why are you so eager to seek death anyway?"

Obviously, Shade was intending to kill Andy.

Andy said to Shade lightly, "there's no limit in learning; you can't always be invincible."

"If it hadn't been for my wife, you would already be a corpse now!"

"Thirty years is such a waste of time to deal with you; I could easily crush you ten years ago."

While finishing his words, Andy stamped his foot suddenly.

Bang!

There was a huge noise rising from the ground and Andy got himself up high in the air and the next minute he was on the battle stage already.

Pong! The battle stage shook.

Andy's feet got back on the stage and he was standing in front of Shade. He was looking so cool with his body so tall and straight.

The golden sunshine bathed Andy and Andy was glowing with a unique charm.

Andy, at the moment, was like a God descending the world.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 99 Ready to fight!

Up on the battle stage, Andy Wu and Shade were standing opposite to each other.

Shade remained proud and in rage; and Andy at the moment, was no longer in low profile; instead, his aura of strength and charm was unstoppable despite the fact that he was in rags like that.

The two giants both showed their tough sides.

Shade was standing right in front of Andy and could surely feel his extraordinary aura, but he was not intimidated at all, he just felt furious and his eyes were full of fire of anger; he said angrily to Andy, "Among so many ignorant and arrogant people I have seen, you are the dumbest; no wonder people call you a fool, you are indeed foolish."

The words woke the people who were at the moment admiring Andy; what shade had said was like a bucket of cold water poured onto their heads.

Indeed, Andy was brilliant, and what he did just now was marvelous too, but it's also undeniable that his words sounded so ridiculous! Was there really something wrong with his brain?

People's attitude started to change again; voices of discussion rose too.

"This Andy Wu, why is he always off the track?"

"He's alright; you've seen his capabilities and he's absolutely the top expert!"

"No doubt he's strong, but I still think he's a little lunatic, because his words are way too ridiculous!"

"Yes, ten years ago? He was no more than a little kid; crushing Shade easily? It doesn't sound like the words any normal people would say."

"Ah, so he indeed is a fool to some extent; but after all, he's our last hope, so we'd better have faith in him."

"Yeah, and leave the rest to the God."

The voices of discussion were surging up and down like waves, so were people's emotions.

Andy could care less about what other people might think, nor did he care about whether Shade believed him or not; he said to Shade seriously, "As you said earlier, as long as I defeat you, you would set my wife free; does it still count?"

What Andy cared about most was still Jenny; he didn't want to waste time any more.

Shade was almost speechless, "Of course, but what made you think you can defeat me?" Shade had the absolute confidence in himself that he's invincible.

Andy said coldly, "Just cut the crap; go ahead and fight!"

Shade said in a deep voice, "Alright, since you want a fight, I'll take you on and kick your ass!"

Shade had sworn to wipe out the Ouyang Family, but with Andy's non-stopping interference and provocations, Shade got his focus transferred to Andy finally. He himself was an aggressive guy who loved to challenge the experts; arrogant as Andy was, he was indeed capable, which made Shade even more eager to crush him.

Shade came to Qing Ouyang's dead body as he finished his words; to avoid damaging Qing's dead body while they fight, he gently held Qing in his arms and took her to the side of the battle stage and then put down her body carefully. There were several supreme killers standing beside the battle stage and one of them quickly ran over here, wanting to help Shade settle Qing's body; but before his hands were on Qing's body, Shade slapped his head heavily.

"Damn you; touch my woman, wanna die?" Shade roared like a devil.

The killer fell on the ground and died directly.

Everyone was shocked and silent.

Looking at Qing's body with deep emotion, Shade then stood up and faced Andy.

"Let's begin." Shade said to Andy, boldly.

At the same time, a super aroma of strength appeared and surrounded Shade, which meant he got himself ready to fight officially.

Shade roared and the mountain seemed to be shaking; everyone kept their mouths shut and dared not to make a sound.

Andy was calm; he put his left hand behind and reached out his right hand, then he said, "Go ahead."

"You will fight with one hand?" Seeing Andy behave like this, Shade was both terrified and surprised. He didn't care about whether he was a lunatic or not; ignoring and disrespecting him like this was unforgivable!

Andy said seriously, "I shall keep my promise."

“Andy, don’t be silly! Fight him with both hands!”

“Yes yes! Don’t play cool at this time! Beat him and win!”

“Free Jiangdong Province from Shade! You are our last hope; take it seriously, Andy!”

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 100 The Final Game

The crowds who had been silent under the stage at the moment couldn’t help screaming. Andy Wu hadn’t shown his real capabilities, yet he offered to fight with one hand, which made people think he was a lunatic and they wouldn’t have any expectations for him any more. But at the moment, Andy showed his great capability, which meant he had at least a slightest chance of defeating Shade; however, if this chance was to be ruined by Andy, it would be a great shame. All they wanted was that Andy could take it seriously and try his best, so they were sparing no efforts to persuade him.

Shade, at the moment, had been entirely infuriated already. With red eyes staring at Andy, Shade gnashed his teeth in anger and said word by word, “You fool, it seems you still have no idea how strong I am! I can knock you down with one strike!”

Shade was truly angry; it was obvious to see as his aura of furies was getting stronger and stronger.

Everyone knew that Shade was not just saying so; he was indeed capable, even a martial genius like Yan Ouyang was killed on the scene by Shade with only one strike.

However, Andy was not terrified by Shade at all; he even tried to provoke him further more, "I don't believe it."

The words sounded plain and calm yet bold and arrogant.

Shade said in hatred, "You asked for it."

As soon as he finished, Shade, with his extreme furies, rushed toward Andy wit top speed.

Dah! Dah! Dah!

Every step Shade was taking, was full of strength; when Shade was moving, the whole battle stage was clunking.

In the twinkling of an eye, Shade was standing in front of Andy already, then a firm fist was hammered toward Andy's chest.

the sonic booms were strong and the sound waves were surging around.

Andy's hair was already blown by the blast of Shade's fist before it touched Andy.

The crowds under the battle stage could feel the overwhelming force of the fist; everyone was shocked; the force of this fist was so strong that Andy would definitely die if it were to fall on Andy's body!

Everyone present was breathless with anxiety; they were so worried about Andy.

However, in the center of the storm, Andy was standing steadfast and unmoved.

Boom!

Shade's fist fell hard upon Andy's body and made a dull sound.

"He's done for!"

"I knew it; Andy Wu can't make it; we shouldn't have held any hope for him."

"Yes, hope is usually followed by disappointment; he screwed it all up!"

"Why didn't he dodge? He seemed strong just a moment ago!"

"Was he even able to dodge? Didn't you see how fast Shade was? Andy Wu has pissed off Shade completely this time or else he wouldn't have been knocked down by one strike!"

Not only did Shade's fist hit Andy's body, but also it crushed everyone's hope. Everyone was fully aware of the fact that this fight had finally come to an end, and, without any doubt, so had Andy's Wu's life.

Everyone was disappointed, depressed and discouraged.

However, Andy was standing steadily while these people were talking.

With Shade's fist on his chest, Andy remained still; the two were standing there as if they had been frozen.

The air was frozen, too; yet time was slipping away without being noticed.

Shade reacted first. He looked at the cracked floor under Andy's feet and then looked at Andy in surprise, "You were able to take my fist?"

Andy said with ease, "Kill me? With such strength?"

As he finished the words, a powerful strength exploded out of his body at once.

Immediately, a huge impact force pushed Shade's fist off Andy's chest and Shade was bounced backwards that he even staggered for around ten steps before he could finally stand steadily again.

Everyone was stunned on seeing the scene.

Everyone thought Andy would definitely die; but not only did he survive, but also he took Shade's fist with his body and even bounced Shade away!

There had been so many martial genius who got killed by Shade with only one strike, but how come Andy could take this deadly strike and survived?

The people felt at their wits end because they couldn't figure it out at all.

Surprise and disbelief rouse fiercely inside their chests.

"you've got such a nice Golden Bell Cocoon!" Shade was shocked but soon calmed himself down. He's an expert in all kinds of martial fights and he was sure that Andy was wearing a Golden Bell Cocoon, with which Andy could protect himself from being killed.

Andy replied, "Yes, I am stronger than you." He sounded calm as if he was talking about something ordinary,

What Shade hated most was Andy's attitude like this. He hated being despised, especially Andy had been ignoring him from the beginning,

which made him rather furious. He said in a cold and angry voice, "What? Stronger than me? Do you think you can hurt me? Come on, hit me, show me what you've got."

As Shade was finishing his words, his breathing began to run rapidly and his muscles began to tighten and a strong force came out of his body, making him so invincible and unbreakable.

While he was at his top status, he shouted at Andy, "Come and hit me!"

Andy spat out a word slowly, "Fine!"

As soon as he finished, he started to walk to Shade; but it didn't seem like he was walking at all; his steps looked so tricky and he moved so slowly; but he was already in front of Shade with only two or three steps, fast like a flash.

Under everyone's eyes, Andy's right hand was clenched into a fist.

Then he raised his right fist and threw it toward Shade heavily...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 101 Shade is Defeated

This punch from Andy was slow and seemingly not powerful, as if it was played in slow motion.

Seeing this, Shade couldn't help asking sarcastically: "You wanna hurt me with a weak punch like this?"

Just then, Andy landed a heavy blow on the chest of Shade.

Bang!

Shade seemed to have been struck by the thunderbolt; he was flying out in the air with all speed.

He was like a giant sandbag, flying out of the arena in the air and ended up smashing into the bushes several meters away from the arena.

This punch shocked everyone on the hilltop.

Everyone kept his mouth shut.

The entire world fell silent.

It took the crowd quite a while before reacting violently, all of a sudden, people burst into cheers: "Andy has brought Shade down! With his bare hand!"

"Yeah, that's amazing!"

"Wow! I wasn't expecting this, Andy is awesome! He wasn't lying to us, he can really defeat Shade."

"We're free now! We don't need to be controlled and tortured by Shade anymore."

"God help us!"

The atmosphere kept heating up among the crowd, everyone was too excited to say a word. No one had expected that Andy was so strong that he could knock Shade down with just an ordinary attack. This scene was so amazing and unbelievable for the people who were watching, but

they were extremely willing to see the rout of Shade. Some of them even broke down in tears of joy.

However, Shade stood up again, stepping out from the bushes slowly.

At this time, Shade was no longer arrogant as before. He looked dirty, but his hostility and rage became aggravated, making him more dreadful. Now he was like the darkest Devil with overwhelming power.

The crowd, seeing Shade become more dangerous, immediately shut their mouths and fell silent again. Their hearts were beating faster and faster; everyone fixed their eyes tightly on Shade.

Shade stepped forward towards the arena with heavy steps.

Standing in the arena, Shade gazed at Andy and said coldly, "You're good. For all these years, you're the only one to get me hurt."

This is true. Shade is so powerful that ordinary masters were far from being able to touch him, let alone hurt him. What's more, Shade has the ability to sustain the thrusts of sharp weapons on his bare skin. He wouldn't be hurt. But today, Andy broke Shade's impenetrable magic and hurt him successfully.

Andy calmly said, "It wasn't with all my strength, or you would have already died now."

Andy didn't want to kill Shade, he fought with him only to save Jenny Xia, and he wouldn't kill him before he could rescue Julia safely.

Shade wasn't provoked by Andy's arrogance this time, he just said dismissively, "Is that so? Should I be grateful for your mercy?"

Andy said unhurriedly, "That's not necessary. Just release my family as soon as you can."

Shade's face changed abruptly and said ruthlessly: "This is just the beginning, from now on, I will show you how powerful I am."

Shade completely inspired to fight by Andy, the stronger Andy was, the more Shade wanted to defeat him. He hadn't met a master who could match his power for so long. Apparently, Andy was a prodigy. Hence, Shade desperately wanted to defeat and destroy him.

Then, Shade was like a tiger, pouncing on Andy.

Andy and Shade instantaneously exchanged blows with each other.

A battle between top masters was officially on.

All of the people around the arena were staring at them nervously, holding their breath and clenching their fists.

Bang, bang, bang!

The sound of the two men punching and kicking each other was lingering over the top of Baiyun Mountain.

This time, Shade took a serious attitude. He was just playing games with those masters before and didn't take anyone seriously. Shade was teasing them, whatever kind of attack method they used, Shade would struck back in the same way to defeat and humiliate them. But Andy's ability was far beyond his anticipation. Now, fighting with such a vigorous opponent, Shade almost used everything he had learned in his life to fight against Andy.

Shade is a genius who knows a hundred kinds of martial arts, so he can easily change his moves according to his opponents' movement while fighting.

Taijiquan, Bajiquan, Xingyiquan, Liuhequan, Yongchunquan, Luohanquan, Tongbeiquan, Tanglangquan, Hongquan and so on... (All of these are different forms of kung-fu)

Shade tried his best in order to defeat Andy, using all kinds of boxing he can, and these movements were really powerful and threatening. However, he still couldn't defeat Andy because Andy actually was familiar with all of his actions. More surprisingly, Andy was better than him in all kinds of kung fu, even the kung fu that Shade was extremely good at. Shade was completely pressured and couldn't fight back.

"Andy didn't brag about himself! Look at the kung fu he is using, exactly the same with Shade."

"Yeah, it turns out that he's really good at every type of kung fu!"

"The point is, he is fighting with only one hand. He can fight so well with one hand, and gain the upper hand! He's so amazing!"

"Marvelous!"

The crowd got excited again, not only because of the wonderful battle between these two top masters, but also the real strength of Andy, who had been considered as a braggart previously. Now people finally realized that Andy was qualified to be arrogant. He was indeed a genius in kung fu who can defeat Shade with only one hand!

Everyone screamed excitedly under the arena. Eventually, they saw the hope. The invincible Shade could not be arrogant and rampant anymore

in front of Andy. This devil who had killed countless people was about to be beaten!

The feeling of the crowd was complicated and beyond expression at the moment.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 102 Andy Wu's Capability

The air was full of fierce factors.

A strong man like Shade usually had a powerful mental world, in no way would he be affected easily, especially when he was stricken to fly by Andy Wu, he was still mentally steady and what's more, he became more aggressive and even his blood was boiling with indignation. At the moment, he had used all his skills but all of them were taken by Andy easily with only one hand, which was a heavy blow, or we should say, a humiliation to Shade. He finally panicked; he got crazier and crazier as he fought and he even used some rare and tricky skills when he was kicking.

However, Andy was never frustrated no matter how rare or tricky the skills were. Young as Andy was, he was knowledgeable in all kinds of martial fights; no matter what skills Shade had used, Andy could take them all with the same skills. This person was truly amazing!

Gradually, Shade's patience ran out and he gave up attacking.

"You do know a lot of martial skills!" Shade dodged backwards and asked Andy.

Andy replied with no emotion on his face, "Do you admit yourself beaten?"

The reason why he was using the same skills against Shade's skills was that, he hoped that Shade could be repressed and admit himself beaten; only in this way could Shade let go of Jenny willingly.

It's just, Shade was in no way a person who would admit failure easily. He said to Andy in a deep voice, "The martial skills we've got should not be used for killing and it's not what I am good at, either; so even if you have the advantage right now, it won't mean a thing."

At the moment Shade was still proud as if he had hidden some secret skills.

Andy pouted and said, "What else have you got?"

Shade said coldly, "You will soon find out."

On finishing his words, Shade shouted in a loud voice, "Get my knife!"

Right away, the curtain of the Shade's sedan was opened by a supreme killer.

A big purple knife was exposed in front of everyone.

This knife was called the Purple Gold Knife and it was made of a special metallic material. Weighing hundreds of kilograms, it could cut iron easily like cutting the mud. It was considered as the secret weapon of Shade.

After the curtain was open, the supreme killer said to Thunder, "Bring the knife to the stage."

As a big bully in Baiyun Ancient Town, Thunder was rather arrogant himself; but now he was as nice as a little puppy and he reached out his

hand to get the Purple Golden Knife as soon as he heard the order of the supreme killer.

He held the handle of the knife in his hand, only to find that the knife's weight was way beyond his ability to bear; he was a man of unusual strength, but he could not carry it at all. He finally understood why the sedan was carried by four people but they still felt so tired; because no one could have expected such a heavy knife was hidden inside. Immediately, the supreme killer noticed that Thunder could not carry the knife by himself so he said to Wenyan Liang, "Go help him."

Wenyan was as nice as a little puppy, too. He carried the Purple Golden Knife together with Thunder and walked toward the battle stage without delay.

"That thing looks like the Purple Gold Knife!"

"Yes it is the Purple Gold Knife, a knife that can cut iron like cutting the mud."

"Yes, having been inherited for hundreds of years, it finally fell into Shade's hands."

In Jiangdong Province, the Purple Golden knife was as famous as Shade himself. It's said that the Purple gold knife was an ancient treasure and it had had numerous drops of blood since its existence. There are numbers legends about it as well. But no matter what edition of the legend it was, one thing was for sure that the Purple Golden Knife was a terrifying weapon and a lot of lives had been taken away by it cruelly.

In everyone's discussion, the Purple Gold Knife was carried by Thunder and Wenyan to the battle stage and it was presented to Shade.

Shade held its handle in his hand and with just a light lift, the Purple Gold Knife was held in Shades hand easily.

Holding the Purple Gold Knife in hand, Shade looked like a totally different person; he looked so extraordinary and murderous that he looked like the devil coming out of the hell; It was a terrifying scene to see. Standing beside Shade, both Thunder and Wenyan were trembling; they looked at each other and then hurriedly turned around and were ready to leave the battle stage.

“Wait!” Shade said suddenly.

The two were so scared that they stopped their feet immediately. Holding the Purple Gold Knife, Shade walked to Thunder and asked lightly, “Can I borrow some blood?”

As soon as he finished the words, he pulled The knife out.

“Ah!” Thunder’s arm was chopped off by Shade! Thunder was screaming madly in pain, and that sound echoed above the sky of the battle stage, which sounded so frightening.

Blood soon colored the Purple Gold knife red and it made the knife glow brightly in the sun.

“Alright, beat it.” Shade sad coldly as he wiped the blood stains on the knife evenly with his hand.

Wenyan was scared to death and fled right away while Thunder, too scared to pick up his arm and suffering from great pain, staggered down the battle stage .

The people present were scared and trembling, the whole mountain was covered by a depressive atmosphere again.

Just a while ago, people were cheering for Andy, thinking in no doubt Andy would win, but at this moment, seeing the Purple Gold Knife coming back to the world and being colored by blood, the crowds were so shocked and terrified. Especially Shade, with the knife in hand, his strength and hatred had been amplified as if he had gained the power to wipe out everything in the world; people were terrified by the Devil's return.

The atmosphere was extremely tense.

"Andy Wu, I bet you don't know, that what I am good at most is my knife skill. I didn't think of using this knife because I underestimated you; how big of you!" Shade looked at Andy and said murderously.

Andy remained calm and asked, "Is this all you've got?"

Shade said proudly, "Exactly, but I can't bear watching you fight with bare hands; I shall give you a chance to go and grab a weapon."

Andy said calmly, "No need."

The people were shocked again, that Andy Wu should refuse to use a weapon! He was intending to fight with his bare hands against Shade who was armed with the Purple Golden Knife!

Everyone felt breathless and nervous because of Andy; he was not taking his life seriously and it was really too risky!

Even Shade was a little surprised, but he soon roared, "Then go to hell!"

Up the hand and down the knife.

With an overwhelmingly murderous aura, this deadly weapon Purple Gold Knife fell straight toward Andy's head...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 103 It's Time to End This

As a divine and magic weapon, Purple Gold Knife has dramatically infinite lethality.

Shade is a man of god-endowed wit and strength. With such a powerful weapon in hands, his mighty force that has been enriched more than two times is so dreadfully shocking that as if the earth would collapse into pieces after being clove by the Saber.

The audience sitting under the arena all felt a sense of choking as if their throats had been strangled by an anonymous power.

Putting on a deep and mysterious expression, Andy said with a deep sigh, "That's all. It's time to end."

As soon as Andy finished his words, with his left hand shaping into a palm, he slapped fiercely against the Saber that was nearly about to chop on his head.

Clang!

The Knife was broken with a loud blare.

The Knife was broken into two pieces, one of which was slapped away by Andy, leaving Shade standing still with the other broken piece in his hand, just like a donkey.

The whole audience burst into silence, shocked.

Astonishment aroused among the audience.

"What's the hell?"

"Has Andy slapped the Saber into two parts?"

"Oh, my Gosh! How could it be? That was an ancient antiquity which weighed hundreds of pounds! How could it be that Andy has torn it into pieces with his bare hand?"

"What exactly kind of evildoer he is that has such an amazing ability?"

"He is the god indeed!"

The people under the stage was shocked to tremble as if their souls were leaving away from their body. Their head couldn't think, only their heart keeping beating with excitement.

His mighty power has conquered everyone present, including the supercilious Shade.

"How could you be so powerful and invincible?" asked Shade who had never been beaten by anyone. But this time, it could be told from his expressions that he has been completely conquered by Andy.

"My strength is far beyond your imagination," answered Andy, leisurely.

After finishing his words, Andy jumped immediately off the ground like an eagle stretching its wings and, before Shade had come back to his consciousness, Andy has already stepped onto his two shoulders.

Feeling like bearing thousands of pounds of pressure, he felt cold sweat emerging from his forehead and, without any hesitation, he cut toward Andy's shoulder by wielding the broken Saber in his hand.

Again, Andy took off the ground after a trample on Shade's shoulders.

"Crack! Crack! Crack!"

Andy has exerted himself on trampling onto his shoulders that, for Shade, as if his whole body had been torn apart with almost all his bones shredding into pieces and, from his throat, a spur of scarlet blood spurted out. Since his two legs couldn't support his body anymore, he half knelt down onto the ground as he stuck the broken Saber on the ground lest he should fall down without any support.

At the same time, Andy had performed a perfect back flip and then firmly landed in front of Shade.

Trampled heavily on the shoulders by Andy, Shade had suffered unprecedentedly grave injury and therefore, lost all his capability to fight back.

He was defeated, completely.

After a moment of shock, the crowd soon burst into excitement and yelled loudly, "Shade has been defeated!"

"The big demon has been defeated by Andy! Oh my God. That's just unbelievable."

"Yeah. Such a powerful demon has finally been defeated by Andy. He is so vulnerable indeed!"

"Andy is so handsome and powerful!"

"Never had he been a fool man, but he has been an invincible king!"

"What's the most important is, who could imagine that twenty something as he is, has possessed so infinite power and strength. It is truly acknowledged that heroes come out of the youth!"

With his eyes shining brightly, Hanlin Gu stared at Andy and sighed deeply, "I am too old to be clear in mind that I have satirized Andy. Who could predict that he would finally be our savior?"

Qingyun Fu felt so much ashamed. "Ah. I shouldn't have listened to Shengli. I have lived for nearly fifty years, but expectedly, I have been too shabby to identify the hero."

Even Tai Qi was standing there, not knowing what to do. "How could it be? How could he be so powerful?" murmured he to himself, incredibly.

However, as for Shengli Feng, he said excitedly, "Mr. Wu is indeed the incarnation of the omnipotent God."

Hong Ouyang was even excited to weep and cried sincerely, "Mr. Wu, thank you so much for saving my whole family."

All people present were applauding and cheering to show their respect and gratitude toward Andy.

A real king had been born.

With everyone's attention on him, Andy became the most shining star on site.

His glory was shining on everyone.

Despite he was the winner and savior and was even worshiped by everyone, he neglected all the appraises, demonstrating no excitement or arrogance on his face. He just stood seriously in front of Shade and, looking down upon him, Andy began to speak. "You hurry to release my wife and my mother-in-law!" requested he, coldly.

Attacked gravely, shade ignored all the painful feelings from his body and, only the truth of his defeat that made him extremely tired and dispirited. He had always been arrogant and thought highly of himself among the peers, but the truth is Andy is much younger than him and his strength is also way more powerful than him. Thinking of this, he was completely desperate with all his self-esteem bursting into bubbles.

After a while, shade began to talk. "Red Rose. Bring her here," ordered Shade, coldly.

Hearing this, she released Ying Tang at once and then left the mountain peak.

Ying stumbled toward the arena and walked to Shade as soon as she was released. "Tell me why do you choose to be a killer! Why?" cried she, desperately with tears rolling down her face.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 104 The most shining one

Shade didn't look at Ying Tang, only responding with a low voice, "There's no reason. I just like killing people."

Ying burst into tears, "No, you are not this kind of person. I know you are kind, so you must have your own difficulties, right? Why did you suddenly turn into a killer and kill so many people?"

Ying's words have touched many local people in Baiyun Ancient Town, which also aroused their curiosity and puzzlement.

"Yeah, I watched him grow up. He's been kind and well-behaved since he was a kid, but how did he suddenly become like this?"

"I also remember, he always smiled when he was a kid, getting along well with everyone, who seemed to be a really nice guy. He often helped us. How could he become a murderer?"

"Yeah, it's unbelievable. How could someone as good as him get so bad!"

"Could it be that he really has some difficulties that he is unwilling to tell?"

People in this town didn't understand why he changed so much, from an angel to a demon.

However, the people of Alliance Team were stirred to hatred, including Xingguo Sun, Wensan Lyu, Qingyun Fu, Hanlin Gu, and other big wigs. They stood out, questioning Shade, "Why did you kill my son?"

"Why did you kill my grandson?"

"Why did you kill my pupil?"

"You must give us an explanation today."

They came here was to seek revenge on Shade, and they also wanted a truth—they had no grudge against Shade, buy why did he kill their son? No one knew the reason.

Hong Ouyang, as the one who had been hurt the most by Shade, was even more filled with hatred and doubts. He rushed to the ring and asked him with a loud voice, "Shade, why do you let me lose all my kids? Want to destroy the whole Ouyang Family?"

Shade, obliviously, ignored everyone. But suddenly, when he saw Hong was here, his eyes were instantly filled with hatred. Then he used his Purple Golden Blade to support himself to stand up.

Shade stared at him, with his teeth gritting, and said in word by word, "There is something you may have forgotten, then let me remind you. Twenty-one years ago, there was a chemical factory in the southwest of the town, and you were in charge of it at that time. however, your neglect of your duty led to an explosion in the factory. To hide the truth, you not only didn't compensate the families for money, but blocked the news and secretly buried the dead workers. Am I right?"

Hearing this, his face suddenly changed. As for this, of course, Hong's memory was still fresh, because this was the most wrong thing he ever did. At that time, he was the heir of Ouyang Family, and to maintain his position, he didn't allow his mistake to be exposed, so he secretly hid the truth. Hong handled this very secretly, and twenty years had passed, but Shade knew the truth, which surprised him very much.

Hong looked terrible at the moment. After a pause, he asked, "What does this have to do with you killing my son?"

The Shadow said gloomily with red eyes, "My parents, who worked there, died in that explosion. Since you wanted to cover up the truth, you should kill everyone related. You shouldn't let me live."

That year, Shade was only nine years old. At that age, he was pure and innocent, never harming anyone. However, the death of his parents had caused great harm to him. Most of all, his parents had died so unjustly. It was Hong that had planted a seed of hatred in Shade. From then on, he lived with that hatred. And his life was hard and miserable without his parents. Day by day, his heart, gradually became twisted. He lost the innocence and the reality also made it impossible for him to be innocent again. Life and revenge led him to a road of no return.

Hearing this, everyone was suddenly quiet, for they were stunned. They never knew that there was such a long-standing grudge between the two people. No wonder Shade hated Ouyang Family the most.

Hong was completely shocked. He could never have imagined that all these consequences were caused by the big mistake he had once made. No wonder Shade sent a letter to curse at him losing all his children. It turned out that Shade was taking revenge on him. It was him that caused the death of his son and daughter.

At this moment, Hong became a lump on the floor, as if he was ten years older.

"Even if Hong is sorry for you, why did you kill those innocent people?"
After a short silence, a criticism was against Shade.

"Yeah, I have no grudge against you and why did you kill my son?"

"That's right. My poor grandson died in such an unjust way. Why?"

Quite a few people of Alliance Team kept protest against Shade.

Shade didn't pay any attention to them and he just looked at Ying. Then he turned to Andy Wu and said seriously, "After I did, a lot of people present will drive my sister to death. If any of you are willing to ensure my sister's safety, I will tell you a secret."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 105 Shade gave up completely

Shade's words were like last words. He was prepared to face death unflinchingly. But he was most worried about his sister Ying Tang. He was not afraid of death, but afraid that someone would harm Ying after his death, so he wanted to seek a shelter for her.

Andy and Ying didn't know each other well. But Andy was sure that Ying is a kind girl, who shouldn't be responsible for Shade's mistakes. Her parents were persecuted to death and her brother became a devil that hated by ten thousand people. How poor she is! Andy would not be angry with Ying for what Shade has done, nor would he let others hurt her. So he said "OK" without hesitation.

As Andy agreed, Shade no longer hid the truth. "Someone wants you to die. I'm just following his orders. Since I can't kill you, someone else will be sent to kill you. Be careful!" Shade said to Andy without concealment.

After hearing the words of Shade, those present were involuntarily silent and shocked. Shade is the boss of Prison Blood and a big devil that all people in the Jiangdong Province are afraid of. How could he take orders from others? And who is his superior?

After hearing this, Andy frowned and asked, "Who wants to kill me?"

Shade answered quickly, "I can't tell you."

Andy then said emphatically, "Do you still want your sister to be safe?"

Andy is not afraid of anyone. If someone challenges him openly, he will not be afraid at all. But if someone plays shady tricks, Andy can't handle. Andy was mentally and physically exhausted that Jenny was caught. He wouldn't allow such a thing to happen again, so he must know who the opponent is.

After hearing Andy's words, Shade pondered for a few seconds.

"I can tell you, but you can't tell anyone else." Shade walked over to Andy and whispered to him.

Andy nodded without hesitation and said, "OK."

"It's my master, Yongshou Zhu." Shade whispered to Andy.

The capital of Jiangdong Province is Haizhou City.

As the capital of Jiangdong Province, Haizhou City is the most developed city in Jiangdong Province. Haizhou is not only prosperous in economy, but also good in public security. And all these owe to Zhu family.

Undoubtedly, Zhu family ranks first in Jiangdong Province. Other families, even the second largest family, fall far short of it. Zhu family is so powerful that it is in charge of the lifeline of Jiangdong.

Changsheng Li is generally recognized as the richest man in Jiangdong, but this is not the case. The reason why he becomes the richest man is that the assets of Zhu family are never disclosed to the public. Otherwise, there are many people of Zhu family are richer than him.

Yongshou is the master of Zhu family.

Andy knew Yongshou. The reason why Wolong Mountain Resort failed to open a branch in Hai City was that Yongshou disagreed. Without his agreement, Wolong Mountain Resort couldn't be settled in Hai City.

Last night, Andy received news about Changsheng. Until then did Andy knew that Changsheng was taken away by Zhu family on the way to the hospital to pick him up.

It was said that a real estate project in Hai City of Changsheng upset the interests of Zhu family, who wanted to have a talk with him.

Wolong Mountain Resort and Changsheng seemed to have nothing to do with Andy. But Ziyang Gu and Changsheng are actually Andy's secret weapons. As Zhu family has made trouble for both two, Andy felt the hostility of Zhu family.

As Andy knew Yongshou ordered Shade to kill him, Andy was sure that Yongshou has kept an eye on him.

"Why he wants to kill me?" Andy asked in a low voice.

Shade said frankly, "I just do what I'm told. Except for Ouyang family, I killed members of other families according to my master's orders. But the people I killed are basically young talents from big families of Jiangdong. I don't know why he wants to kill you."

Shade is just a knife cultivated by Yongshou. He killed whoever he was asked to kill. Shade regards his master who taught him martial arts as his benefactor. As soon as he received a task, he did it immediately without asking why.

Yongshou is a big philanthropist of Jiangdong. He often does charity and donates countless schools and hospitals. In the eyes of Jiangdong people, he is a living God. But who knows such a kind person has cultivated Shade, a devil in person. And who knows the evil things that Shade did were ordered by Yongshou. If these things get around, countless people in Jiangdong will astonish amazingly.

Andy was not surprised. He only cared about why Yongshou wanted to kill him. He said to Shade, "I will go to ask Yongshou in person." Obviously, Andy would not just let it go.

Upon hearing Andy's words, Shade immediately said, "I advise you not to seek your doom. My master's ability is beyond your imagination."

In the eyes of Shade, his master is a God who can't be exceeded.

Shortly after Shade said that, Red Rose hurried back suddenly. She said to Shade, "Boss, something went wrong. Jenny and Guilan Huang were gone."

After hearing this, Andy's tranquil face suddenly changed color. He cares nothing but Jenny. When Jenny was finally to be released, she was gone. How could Andy bear it? He asked Shade in a low voice, "What's the matter?"

Shade did not thought of this accident. He thought for a moment and knew what was going on. He walked slowly and said weakly, "He knows everything and I have been abandoned."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 106 The Death of Shade

Other people didn't understand what it meant, but Andy knew. It's clear that Yongshou Zhu knew Shade had failed, so he abandoned Shade and asked other people to capture Jenny Xia and Guilan Huang.

With heavy steps, Shade walked over Qing Ouyang's corpse, then he looked at Andy Wu and said loudly, "Andy Wu, you are such a powerful man at such a young age, I show you my respect, so I tell you the truth. If he starts out with something, your wife and mother-in-law are pretty much doomed. I offer you a sincere advice, don't try to rescue them, just leave Jiangdong now, this is the only choice for you if you want to survive."

"And, make sure my sister is safe, you promised me."

After said that, Shade turned around and stared at Qing Ouyang on the ground, he said tenderly, "Qing, I'll keep you company soon."

As soon as he finished speaking, he raised the incomplete sword on his hand and slashed hard at his neck.

"Brother, don't!" Ying Tang felt her brother was not right, she shouted out.

She tried to stop her brother, yet it's too late.

Blood spurted out, Shade fell down beside Qing Ouyang and died in front of everyone.

"Brother!" Ying Tang rushed to Shade's side, she sank on her knees and burst into a rage of tears.

Shade, the King of Hell, finally died.

Normally this should be something cheerful, and everybody should chortle with glee, yet now everyone was in a somber mood, no one was cheerful or making a sound.

Only Ying Tang's despairing cries lingered above the wide mountain top.

"Shade is as guilty as sin, yet now he already committed suicide, I hope everyone can stop trouble the innocent people. If I found anyone hurt Shade's sister in order to revenge, I will let him pay for what he has done." Andy let his gaze drift over the whole auditorium and said coldly.

For people present, Andy is the king, the Savior, he is already a special and prestige man in everybody's mind. No one would defy what he said.

"Mr. Wu, you are the hero of Jiangdong, we listen to what you've said."

"Thank you, Mr. Wu, for revenge for us."

"Thank you."

Alliance group all felt immense gratitude for Andy, especially the Ouyang family, they all regarded Andy as their lifesaver. If it's not Andy, Ouyang family would be the first to suffer. Andy saved them and help countless people here. Everybody respected him and appreciated him.

However, Andy didn't have the mood to enjoy their respect, the only thing he cared about was Jenny.

After said that to everyone, he walked to Ying and patted at her shoulders, then he said seriously, "If you have any trouble in the future, just come to Wolong Mountain Resort in Jiangzhou and give them my name."

After that, Andy left Baiyun Mountain hastily in people's gazes.

4 p.m., Haizhou West Station.

Outside the West Station, thousands of people stood orderly.

They were dragon guardians in Wolong Mountain Resort, a total of three thousand men. Such a quantity of dragon guardians appearing together could be the first time in Wolong Mountain Resort's history.

Normally, one branch of Wolong Mountain Resort only owns 200 or so dragon guardians. Last time Rusong He brought 400 or so dragon guardians with him to go to Huang family, but that's because he was backing up for Andy, so he called up all dragon guardians in two branches in Jiangdong Province.

This time, those three thousand dragon guardians were not ordinary guards, they were closely selected from all Wolong Mountain Resorts in the whole nation, they were elite.

Those elite dragon guardians came from all over the country and gathered at Haizhou City.

Today was a sunny day, the sun was still shining even in 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Three thousand dragon guardians stood under the bright sunshine, they looked magnificent and upright.

The man who stood in front of the line was a man in his forties with a square face and bright piercing eyes. He is Zunhe Ke, the head coach of Wolong Mountain Resort.

Zunhe Ke trained all dragon guardians, so his ability can be seen.

As the head coach of dragon guardians, Zunhe is an extraordinary man, he doesn't appear in public in normal circumstances, and he doesn't need to. Yet today, he led three thousand dragon guardians waiting outside the Haizhou West Station.

Several minutes later, Rusong He arrived at Haizhou West Station on time, and two hundred vehicles with him.

There were many sorts of vehicles, including cars, trucks, and vans.

All those cars were called up from Jiangzhou urgently by Rusong He.

Mr. He walked beside Mr. Ke once he arrived, he said to Mr. Ke in a low voice, "Coach Ke, vehicles are ready, when would Mr. Wu arrive?"

Mr. Ke didn't even look at Mr. He, he said coldly, "Just wait."

As the general manager of Wolong Mountain Resort in Jiangzhou, Mr. He is a big figure in the city, yet compared with Mr. Ke, he became insignificant. So when he heard what Mr. Ke said, he stepped aside and wait quietly.

Haizhou City is the provincial capital where elite converged, tigers crunched and dragons hidden, many extraordinary men are here. So in airports or train stations, many kinds of welcoming forms appeared before. However, such a grand team like which Mr. Ke along with three thousand dragon guardians, was unprecedented.

This pomp sight attracted many people gathered around, everyone wanted to know what kind of bigwig would show up.

At half-past four, Andy, who was so messy and dirty, walked out of the West Station.

“Mr. Wu, everything is settled.” Once he saw Andy, Mr. Ke immediately walked to Andy and said reverently.

People around here were all dumbfounded, the bigwig they had been waiting for was this man? Andy looked like a beggar, how could he be the person who was welcomed solemnly by three thousand men?

Andy ignored irrelevant people, he looked up the sky and said deeply, “Let’s go!”

Mr. Ke heard this, he quickly guided Andy into a limited Rolls-Royce car.

Three thousand dragon guardians also sat in other vehicles orderly and quickly.

With Rolls-Royce led the way, the long fleet approached to Zhujiashuang(A place populated by the Zhu families) pompously ...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 107 Yongshou Zhu

Zhu Village sits on the North of Haizhou City.

It used to be an ordinary small village, now changed to private property and a forbidden area in Jiangdong where an enormous manor stood on. In other words, the ownership was on the hand of the Zhu family, no outsiders were allowed in the estate.

So as that, people had little idea of this family, except someone of position at least had a clue that the Zhu family was the top giant in Jiangdong Province.

Yongshou was well-deserved the reputation of the King of Jiangdong.

Yongshou had forbidden the access for branch expansion of the Wolong Mountain resort in Haizhou. Andy Wu knew about that and didn't interfere in this affair. He saw that a branch resort was not worth the risk against the "local emperor" of Jiangdong.

But now, Yongchang lectured Changsheng and took Jenny, even trying to kill Andy. Andy couldn't put up with him any longer, decided to take action.

A long line of cars flew on the avenue of Haizhou, like a galloping dragon came in magnificent momentum.

The lead vehicle was a Rolls-Royce where Andy Wu and Zunhe Ke sat inside. Zunhe talked to Andy seriously, "Mr. Wu, all this pomp and circumstance we made will surely get the Zhu family defensive."

As the head coach of Dragon Guards, Zunhe had strong strength, reliable interpersonal skills, remarkable alertness and a good sense of outside power. It was clear to him, that the Zhu family was the "monarch" here in Jiangdong.

Andy said without emotion, "It doesn't matter."

On the matter of rescuing, he was afraid of nothing. He had neither patience nor time to play hide-and-seek with them. If Yongshou would try to put one over on him, he wouldn't mind going on a killing spree.

At 5 PM, the car fleet arrived at Yongshou Road.

It's a four-lane road named after Yongshou Zhu thus it could be seen his influence in Jiangdong was equivalent to a deity.

There is an intersection at the middle of the road where a two-way street jointed, that is the only way towards Zhu village. However, this road is closed to visitors and only accessible to the Zhu family. A guard post sits on the entrance of the road, a uniformed security stood up straight inside.

The car stopped in turn at the crossroad.

The security inside the post went out as soon as he saw this, yelled and warned at the car fleet, "Private ground, strangers are not allowed, please leave immediately."

Zunhe stepped off the Rolls-Royce, turned his face to the security and said in a sharp tone, "You have 2 options, asking Yongshou come out here, or we break through to find him by our own."

The security was sensible enough to recognize that they had powerful backing, as this grand gesture was rarely seen in Jiangdong, but the security was undeterred, still stern and firm, then said unkindly, "Who are you? How are you stir up trouble in the estate of the Zhu family."

He was in his 40s and plain-looking man but has already been the security captain of the Zhu Village for 10 years. It had demonstrated his strength beyond all doubt.

He yelled at the car fleet at the entrance as he just went off the car, "Which one is Andy Wu?"

His voice was thick and loud, spread all over the street.

Sure enough, Andy heard him, he had accompanied by so many Dragon guarders to swagger through the street, indeed raised a big rumpus. It's hardly surprising that they had been aware of his arrival. Andy got off the Rolls-Royce without any hesitation, look at Xiong Chen, then said, "It's me."

Xiong cast his eyes to Andy, then said in a grave voice, "Master send me to pick you up."

Yongshou still had Jenny and Changsheng in hand, the force would be the last resort for Andy. As Yongshou wanted to see him, Andy were certainly not turn him down, so he said, "OK," without thinking.

Zunhe stood aside and said, "Mr. Wu, I will go with you!"

Hearing this, Xiong flatly refused, "Master only allowed Andy to enter"

Zunhe was trying to say something, but stopped by Andy's words, "Wait for me here."

Then, Andy followed Xiong into the car, speeding towards the Zhu Village.

The car arrived at the gate of the manor after a few minutes.

The majestic smart gate opened automatically as soon as the shuttle approaching, the car went on its way unimpeded, entered the village.

Andy looked out of the car window in silence. It's a huge village with a quite number of mountains, waters, trees, and flowers everything except

people. Only a few securities patrol around since his entry, the atmosphere told Andy the extraordinary of this Zhu village.

You could sense the holiness of this heavily guarded place, even there were no people around.

Unlike the bustling cities, here was a quiet place, however, inside the manor, there were villas, bungalows, high-rising buildings, pavilions, and natural landscape, everything you could found in a city. This place was like a heaven on earth for ordinary people, but not for Andy, he had lived in the manor in Yanjing since childhood the grand view in front failed to stir any emotion inside him, and his mind was somewhere else.

A huge pond lay at the heart of this village, where an antique pavilion stood. At this moment, a gray-bearded man in his sixties named Yongshou Zhu, were sitting there.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 108 Goodbye, Jenny Xia

Yongshou dressed in Chinese tunic suit with slicked-back hair, totally a look of success. Under the fading sunlight, he sat in the pavilion enjoying the tea.

The car pulled over to the pond, Xiong Chen told Andy Wu, "The one in pavilion is our Master, go ahead."

Andy got off the car, walked along the wooden bridge between land and pavilion, went towards the pavilion at the center of the pond.

Then stopped in the pavilion.

Yongshou put the tea-cup down, looked up at Andy, said with a smile, "Young man, I've heard you killed Shade, you did a good deed for people in Jiangdong. What kind of reward would you like? I will offer you anything you want."

He said mildly and kindly, acted as a benign elder, perfectly match with his image of philanthropist.

Andy couldn't find any hint of disguise on his face, nor a trace of aura of mighty strength. He could fool Andy if Andy didn't know what kind of person he was.

Andy recalled the ability of Shade who's also very good at camouflage, Andy had put out feelers on him but all failed. No one could find Rui Tang, if he decided to cover his trace and hide his aura in the crowd. This is not something ordinary people can do. The likelihood of this ability must relevant to Yongshou.

There was no doubt that Yongshou was unfathomable and cunning. Andy didn't want to beat around the bush but cut to the chase, said, "You have my wife and her mother in hand, right?"

Upon hearing this, Yongshou denied without thinking, "Young man, watch your mouth, why would I hunt them?"

Andy rebuked, "then why are you trying to kill me?" his eyes lit up when he said it.

Andy then replied in a deep voice, "I have already known what kind of person you are, just stop acting like a nice one in front of me. Let them go if you still want a peaceful life."

Yangshuo was not afraid of the threat from Andy, he sipped the tea then said, "Young man, did the evil Shade tell you any nonsense and then leaving a bad impression on you? He was a bad person and his words were not credible."

But Andy believed Shade. Men would speak kindly in the face of death, the confession he made was fair and reasonable, it didn't seem like a lie at all. Furthermore, Shade cared about Ying Tang, he would never risk with Ying's life. So, in conclusion, Andy believed what Shade had told him. Andy had also inquired about the information of Yongshou before this visit, he well acknowledged that Yongshou was far more than a simple person, he would not be easily deceived by this crafty man.

Andy paused a while and said coldly, "I knew it, you are too gutless to admit what you have done. You detained Changsheng Li, and I have the evidence, you can't deny."

Yongshou said with a smile, "Don't use the word 'detain'. Chairman Li and I have a nice relationship, there was some friction between us, so I invited him here for a talk, I did not limit his freedom!"

Andy's phone rang when Yongshou finished his words, it displayed "Changsheng Li" on the screen of the phone.

Andy answered the phone quickly, without hesitation.

Changsheng's voice came through the phone, sound slightly ashamed, "Third Young Master, I had some accident days ago, that just got solved. I'm sorry I let you down."

Andy said plainly, "I see." And then hung up the phone.

"You must have my wife on hand, let her go, otherwise I will send my people in to turn this village upside down," Andy learned about the sophisticated character of Yongshou, it was prohibitively difficult for this kind of person to keep honest, so Andy was not going to reason with him but posed the utmost threat.

Yongshou stood up from the stone stool, sincerely explaining to Andy, "You killed Shade, you are the hero of Jiangdong, I haven't even had the chance to repay you, how could I detain your wife and mother-in-law."

Speaking of this, he made a pause, then continued, "To be honest, I much appreciate your contribution to eliminating a public scourge. I sent someone to collect the information of your wife and mother-in-law to repay you. As far as I know, they seem already gone back to Westplain."

The expression in Andy's eyes slightly changed upon hearing this, he called Changsheng right away. After the phone went through, he gave Changsheng an address and asked for an investigation.

Soon, Andy received the reply, Guilan Huang and Jenny were in the bungalow at Wuzi Alley in Westplain.

"How is it going, found them?" Yongshou thought that Andy should have got the confirmation but still asked intentionally.

He was full of excitement for the safety of Guilan and Jenny, knowing they were safe at home was a load off his mind, but he was not entirely reassured. He somehow felt it was much more than this. How could it possible, that Yongshou was completely innocent, and even kindly helped to collect information? then why Jenny and Guilan suddenly went back to Westplain unharmed.

After thinking for a little while, he stared at Yongshou, saying in a cold tone, "What are you trying to do with us?"

Yongshou replied in a helpless tone, "I did nothing, Young man, don't be so hostile to me, I'm a good person, don't be misled by others."

Andy seemed unlikely to treat Yongshou as a nice person, as he came here today was to get even with him for all these affairs. Till now, Changsheng was free, Jenny and Guilan were safe at home, Andy had no justifiable reason for the overthrowing even if he wanted to. What's more, Andy was desperate to meet Jenny, he had no time to waste with Yongshou.

So that for the moment the thought of confrontation had been dismissed from his mind, but Andy knew this wouldn't be the end, at least that Yongshou was his enemy.

"I will come back for you," Andy left the words, then went away.

Andy didn't dismiss Dragon Guards after leaving the Zhu village. He asked Zunhe to find themselves a place in Haizhou, settling there and keeping on call, then he was racing towards Westplain.

He had the key, opened the iron gate, went through the yard, then got inside the room.

The mess caused by smashing had been cleaned, the room restored to the original order, not big, but tidy and clean.

It seemed Guilan was asleep, the light in her room already off, the light in Jenny's room still on, apparently, Jenny was awake.

The house was serene, peaceful, and warm.

Andy felt like he was in a dream, what he had gone through these days was an illusion, a dream of false alarm.

For Andy, it was indeed a cruel nightmare, torturing him for days. Fortunately, it was just a narrow escape and ended well, Jenny came back safely that's what really matters.

Standing outside Jenny's door, Andy's heart raced. He stood perfectly still for a long time to reach out his hand and knocked the door.

The door was opened in a short time, Jenny stood at the door, looking at Andy. The expression on her face didn't change much. She just turned back into the room.

Not long after that, Jenny came along with an agreement and a pen, said with indifferent coldness, "Let's divorce, here is the divorce agreement, I've already signed, just put your signature on it."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 109 The First Confession of Love

Divorce?

Andy Wu was instantly dumbfounded as if he had been struck by a club. Constantly worried and anxious, he went through a lot of pain and endured many hardships and, until now, he finally saw Jenny Xia again, only to hear a "divorce"—the first word coming from his wife's lips!

Andy couldn't accept this fact, who tried to suppress the emotions surging in his body and carefully looked at Jenny. In spite of a somewhat haggard face, Jenny still appeared calm, showing no signs of poisoning or anything wrong with her spirit. Andy was even more puzzled, who

hesitated for a while before he opened his mouth and said in a hushed voice,

"But why?"

"It's too tiring to be with you, and I just want to be relieved and live a relaxed life." Jenny seriously said.

Hearing these seemingly reasonable but really cruel words, Andy felt that his heart had been stabbed by a needle, and the pain was unbearable. He had respected Jenny's decision when she asked for a divorce last time. But this time, he couldn't do that, because he already had feelings for her—he wanted to be with her, he wanted to bring her happiness, and he didn't want a divorce for no particular reason.

Then, in a deep voice, Andy again said,

"Before, I lost my memory and became a fool, and you can still take it. Now that I'm cured, why do you seek a divorce instead?"

"I could put up with those hard things in my life, which had become even more tiring during your illness, but I just find my life even harder after you are back to normal. You will never know what I have endured these days after my mother and I were arrested. We almost died!" Jenny excitedly explained, with tears coming out of her eyes unconsciously. That was such a horrifying experience that she still felt a flutter of fear in her heart until now.

Andy, who couldn't help but feel guilty and heartbroken after hearing Jenny's explanation, immediately said,

"I'm sorry I didn't protect you well, but I promise you, nothing like that will ever happen again."

"But how do you guarantee that? Can you protect me 24 hours a day? Can you protect my mother 24 hours a day? What if I want to go out alone? What if I want to go to work? Being with you, I can never seem to have an ordinary life, only having to live out my days in fear, and that's not what I want!" said Jenny, now sounding slightly hysterical.

Andy was forced into a sudden silence by Jenny's emotional outburst. He now knew why Jenny suddenly wanted to divorce him for no apparent reason. In a word, she was afraid—she didn't want to spend her days in fear, she didn't want to lose her freedom, and she only wanted to live a normal and ordinary life.

It is pretty reasonable for Jenny to have these worries in that Andy was now being targeted, whose situation was indeed unsafe for her to stay around to keep him company, thus justifying her request for divorce. But there's something strange with this. Andy thought something must be wrong here because he couldn't understand why Jenny was asking for a divorce so eagerly, not giving him a chance. There was no need for her to be in such a hurry at all as she had just regained her freedom. Besides, Andy still has so many doubts about the guy named Yongshou Zhu, who, in Andy's eyes, definitely has something to do with Jenny's safe return home.

With that thought flashing in the back of his mind, Andy put on a stern expression at once, and asked Jenny a very serious question,

"Who rescued you and your mother? Did they do anything to you?"

"What does this have to do with you anyway?" Jenny sighed.

"I just want to know if you have found yourself in some sort of awkward predicament and if so, is that why you're divorcing me?" Andy set his

mouth in a grim line and asked in a deep voice, which was answered by Jenny's icy tone,

"There is no such thing, and I just don't want to be with you anymore. I would have already divorced you if it were not for my pity on a pathetic fool in his illness, who cannot survive a single day without a caretaker. Now that you're well enough to fend for yourself, there's no need for us to be together."

Jenny's words, like a blade, fell upon Andy's heart, bleeding.

"I can protect you, and if you have any grievances, I can fix them." Andy struggled in pain, and continued in vain, refusing to give up hope.

But the next minute, Jenny decisively spoke in a far harsher tone,

"Andy Wu, haven't you noticed yet? You're my Nemesis, I haven't had a single peaceful day without worrying ever since you appeared in my life. Could you just leave me alone, please? I just want to live a normal life, and I don't want to be with you. Is that okay?"

With his eyes staring at Jenny, the bitter pang of pain lingers in Andy's heart, forcing him to hesitate for half a moment before he finally gathered the strength and opened his mouth, saying,

"Jenny, I love you, I promise I will always stand by your side and protect you well in the future. Please give me one more chance!"

In Andy's whole life, it was the first time for him to confess his love for a woman. His original character could have never allowed him to say such words. But now, in order to beg the woman to stay with him, he finally revealed the love that was buried in his heart.

With that confession, something changed slightly in Jenny's eyes, but in an instant, she regained her indifference, and resolutely continued,

"But I don't love you, and we are through."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 110 They got divorced

After saying that, she handed Andy the divorce settlement and pen, and said again, "Sign it."

Andy slowly reached out his hand and took over the pen and divorce settlement.

His hands were shaking with paper and pen in his hands. His heart was also hurt badly by Jenny's words: "I don't love you."

"Do you need any compensation from me?" Andy asked bitterly.

Jenny said, "Although because of you, my mother and I almost died, but you avenged me in Jiangzhou Province and saved my mother as well. We're even, and we'll never owe each other again."

Jenny's voice was cold and chilled through Andy's heart. He felt an extreme sense of despair. He remembered that in the past, no matter what stupid things he did, Jenny scolded him, and she couldn't bear to really leave him behind.

However, now that Andy had become normal, Jenny had no concerns. She had no love for him. The divorce was just a plea for relief for her. She was able to live the free life she wanted. But for Andy, the divorce was to cut off a piece of his heart.

Although he didn't want to divorce Jenny, Jenny no longer wanted to be with him, and he didn't want to force her to stay with her. Since Xia had no love for him, he could only let her go, although he didn't want to part with her.

Andy picked up his pen and signed his name to the divorce settlement.

"I've signed off on it." Andy let out a hoarse voice.

After saying that, he handed the pen and the settlement back to Jenny

The sound of their talking woke Guilan Huang who was sleeping in the room. Guilan had suffered a lot these days, and she has become haggard and sensitive. After she heard movement outside the room, and she immediately awoke from her sleep. She got out of bed and quietly opened the door, walking cautiously out of the room. When she saw Andy at home, her face suddenly changed. She looked at Andy with horrified eyes and asked, "Why aren't you dead?"

Jenny didn't know that her mother had stabbed Andy once. When she heard that, she only thought it was her mother who hated Andy and said such things on purpose, so she said back, "Mom, we're divorced."

Guilan was very shocked when she saw Andy standing in front of her alive. However, as soon as she heard that the two were divorced, Guilan instantly threw away those bad feelings, and she said excitedly, "Really?"

After saying that, she quickly ran over and took the divorce settlement in Jenny's hand and looked at it. After she was sure it was true, Guilan scolded Andy: "I thought you were an ordinary fool, I don't expect you have so many enemies, you almost got us killed. Now that you and Jenny are divorced, now you get the hell out of our house."

Guilan was annoyed by one more glance at Andy, and just wanted him to disappear and never see him again.

Andy ignored Guilan and kept his gaze on Jenny's face. Seeing Jenny's expression was only cold and indifferent, Andy was desperate. He finally took a deep look at Jenny, then put down the room's key and slowly walked out of the house.

Guilan watched Andy leave with her eyes. When he came out of the courtyard, Guilan immediately ran over and locked the gate of the courtyard, and then she walked back to the house and said happily to Jenny, "Great, you finally divorced him. As long as we stay away from Andy, our days will definitely be better in the future."

The biggest wish of Guilan over the years was for Jenny to divorce Andy. Finally her wish came true.

However, there was no expression of excitement on Jenny's face; she just said, "I'm a bit tired, I want to sleep."

After saying that, Jenny closed the door of her room.

The next day, Jenny was up early. After washing up, she also put on makeup and dressed formally. At eight a.m., Jenny walked out of her room.

"Jenny, I bought breakfast." Guilan was now physically and mentally relaxed; she said loudly.

"I'm not hungry." Jenny returned with no expression

After saying that, Jenny walked towards the door.

"Where are you going?" Guilan asked curiously.

Jenny returned as he walked, "I have something to do."

Out of the house and along the Wuzi alley, she walked slowly forward. It wasn't until she stepped out of the Wuzi Alley that Jenny stopped. She stood at the entrance of the alley, her gaze looking at the main road ahead, her expression somewhat complicated, as if she was waiting for someone.

A few minutes later, a black sedan pulled up beside her. A man stepped out of the car.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 111 Just could't let go of him

It was a middle-aged man, about forty years old, with a crew cut. His name was Ziqiang Hua.

Ziqiang got out of the car and walked to the back door and pulled it open, and said to Jenny, "Miss Xia, please."

Jenny didn't hesitate to get into the car.

Half an hour later, the car pulled up outside a secluded cafe.

After getting out of the car, Ziqiang led Jenny to a private room on the second floor of the cafe. Standing outside the private room, Ziqiang said to her, "Mr Xia is waiting for you inside."

Jenny looked at the door with excitement. Her heart was also pounding violently and she let out a long breath before opening the door.

Once inside, Jenny saw a middle-aged man in his fifties sitting on the couch by the window of the private room. The man had nice features, strong body, and he looked relatively young. He and Jenny had several similarities in looks. When Jenny saw him, her heart beat faster and faster, and she was very familiar with this man's face, because her family had always kept this man's photo.

This middle-aged man was Jenny's biological father, Qingzhi Xia.

Back then, Qingzhi was a dazzling star-like presence in the Xia Family. He was the one who stood out the most in the Xia Family, and the other Xia Family members only looked up to him with admiration and envy. He was loved and valued by his parents. He was seen as the heir to the Xia Family. If he was there, the Xia Family would definitely grow and develop. Only it was a pity that something bad had happened to Qingzhi long ago and everyone thought he was dead.

Jenny was still very young at that time, and she didn't even understand what it meant to die. All she knew was that her father had left her forever, and her memories of her father were not clear. She then vaguely knew that her father was a very capable man.

And at this very moment, her father was appearing in front of her. Jenny was in a mood of unprecedented excitement. Her eyes were moist as she called out, "Dad."

Compared to Jenny, Qingzhi was quite calm. He looked at Jenny in the doorway and said softly, "Have a seat."

Jenny immediately took a step and walked over to the sofa opposite Qingzhi and took a seat. There was a table between the two with two steaming cups of coffee on it. As soon as she sat down, she said to her

father, "Dad, it's really you, why aren't you dead, what the hell is going on?"

Jenny had long heard from his family that her father had died in an air crash. The plane that Qingzhi was on had an accident, and the people on the plane never lived.

Qingzhi said slowly, "I just joined a secret organization. It is very confidential, so I can't contact you."

Jenny couldn't believe it, "That air crash killed a lot of people, so what about them?"

"You don't need to know about this." Qingzhi said.

At this point, Jenny also understands that her father's work was very special, otherwise he wouldn't meet her secretly, and even for so many years he had not come to see her and her mother at all.

Jenny paused and asked again, "Since you are willing to see me, why don't you see mom, she misses you too."

Qingzhi only asked Jenny to meet alone, and told her not to tell Guilan about it. Jenny couldn't help but feel strange.

"She can't keep a secret, I can't tell her. My identity is now to be kept secret. Others cannot know I am alive. So you are not allowed to tell anyone about my meeting with you today, especially your mother."

Qingzhi said squarely.

Jenny knew her mother's character. She really wasn't the one who could keep secrets. Jenny did not hesitate to nod her head and said, "Ok. I won't tell anyone."

After saying that, Jenny asked Qingzhi again, "Dad, you disappeared for so many years, why did you suddenly appear."

Qingzhi explained, "I happen to be on a mission to Jiangdong Province these days. I heard that you were caught because of Andy Wu, so I used my connections to get you and your mother out. You're divorced from Andy Wu, aren't you?"

Upon hearing this, Andy's look obviously dimmed. She bowed her head slightly and returned, "We're divorced."

Seeing she was unhappy, he immediately asked, "You're still unable to leave him?"

Jenny was silent for a moment and said, "After all, we have been married for three years."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 112 Jenny's Father.

Qingzhi Xia said coldly, "Andy is not a good person; he is just an outlaw with a brutal nature. He has killed many people and has many enemies. This time I just happened to be on a mission to Jiangdong Province, I can save you guys. If you stay with him, you can guarantee that you won't have an accident next time. Divorce is the best thing for you."

Actually, Jenny didn't know the real Andy. She knew nothing about Andy's past. In Jiangzhou Province, Jenny spent a few days with the normal Andy, and she did find Andy to be very capable of fighting, looking really like an outlaw. And she and her mother were caught due to Andy, but Jenny and Andy divorced not because of that but because she realized that she and Andy were too different.

After thinking for a moment, Jenny said to her father, "I know."

Even though she said so, she was still very sad.

Qingzhi saw that Jenny was still unhappy and continued, "Jenny, as a father, I'm sorry that I didn't stay with you. I really have no right to interfere with your freedom. I don't care what kind of man you look for in the future, but you definitely can't be with Andy."

Jenny knew what her father meant, and she nodded and said, "Yes, father."

Qingzhi took out a bank card from his bag, handed it to Jenny, and said, "I heard that you're out of work now, and the family even kicked you out. There's half a million in this card, the password is your birthday."

Jenny refused without hesitation, "I don't want your money."

Qingzhi puzzled, "Why, isn't it natural for a father to give his daughter money?"

"I don't need money now. I just want to know when your job will be over and when you can be with me and Mom." Jenny said with a serious look

Before being kidnapped, Jenny was determined to rely on Andy. But now that she was divorced from Andy, she would have to live with her mother in the future. She wasn't afraid of not being able to find a job, of not being able to support her mother; she just felt that there was no man in the house and no security. Since his father wasn't dead, Jenny certainly wanted his father to come home and live with her.

Qingzhi replied solemnly, "I came to Jiangdong on a mission this time. When I'm done with this I'll be able to make a public appearance."

Once she heard this, Jenny felt that he had seen hope. She was glad that his father was able to get back home from his job.

Next, Jenny and his father chatted freely. The two talked for almost an hour, and finally Qingzhi said, "Well, it's getting late. You should go home now or your mother will have to worry about you."

Jenny knew that her father had something to do, so she immediately got up and said, "Dad, if your mission is completed, you must come home to us!"

Qingzhi immediately said, "I will."

After getting an affirmative reply from Qingzhi, Jenny said goodbye to her father and left the private room.

A few moments later, Ziqiang entered the private room and closed the door. He said to Qingzhi, "Master Xia, I have investigated him clearly. Andy Wu is still in the Westplain City. He's at Jingcheng Villa. Here's a picture of him."

Saying that, Ziqiang showed Qingzhi the picture of Andy displayed on his mobile phone screen.

Looking at Andy's picture, Qingzhi's expression changed slightly and he was surprised, "He's so young?"

Ziqiang nodded and said, "Yeah, it's hard to imagine a young man in his twenties being able to easily kill a dark shadow, this person's talent is too strong."

Qingzhi leisurely returned, "Don't you underestimate him, he is not an ordinary person."

Ziqiang said in a solemn voice, "I know, when are you going to kill him?"

Qingzhi's cold gaze flashed as he put on the hat, then stood up from the sofa and said, "Let's do it now."

After saying that, he walked out of the private room.

The two left the cafe and immediately rushed to the Jingcheng Villa.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 113 Visiting a painting exhibition

At ten o'clock in the morning, Jenny returned home. She just walked into the courtyard; her mother came out of the house and said to her, "Why did you just come back? Someone is waiting for you in the living room."

Jenny walked into the living room and found Yuhan Chen sitting on the wooden couch.

"Yuhan, what are you doing here?" Yuhan was Jenny's best friend. The last time the two met was at Huang's house, but the two didn't get a chance to speak at that time. Now Jenny was surprised that Yuhan had come to the Westeplain City from Jiangzhou City.

Yuhan got up, walked out, and took Jenny's hand and said, "I come here for something. Then I dropped by to see you."

Seeing this, Guilan immediately said, "You guys have a good chat, and I'll buy something and make a meal for you." Then she left.

As soon as Guilan left, Yuhan turned to Jenny and asked, "Why do you live in such a place?"

As soon as Yuhan came to Westplain City, she inquired about Jenny's residence. When she learned that Jenny lived in such a shabby bungalow, she was truly shocked. In her opinion, Andy was rich and powerful, how could he let Jenny live in such an old valley?

Jenny pouted and said, "I was kicked out of the Xia family. The house where I used to live was also confiscated by the Xia family."

Yuhan was puzzled, "Isn't Andy very rich?"

Speaking of Andy, Jenny's look darkened even more as she softly said, "Andy and I are divorced."

This time, Yuhan stared blankly. "Why?" she amazed.

Jenny whispered, "I don't want to mention this anymore."

Yuhan could see that Jenny didn't want to talk about this. She said to Jenny, "Okay, then we won't talk about him."

In fact, Yuhan was really curious about the divorce between the two. When Andy was a fool, Yuhan kept persuading Jenny to divorce Andy, but she didn't agree. And now Andy had become normal and even was rich and capable. They divorced. Last time in Jiangzhou, Andy Wu was very protective of Jenny, the two should become much happier than before, but why did they divorce?

Yuhan couldn't understand it, but she didn't want to mention Jenny's sadness again, so she didn't pursue it any further. She also deliberately changed the subject and talked about the interesting things she and Jenny had done earlier.

Jenny was in a bad mood, but after talking with Yuhan for a while, she was finally not so sad. The two grew up playing and talking about a lot of things. Especially when she thought about those innocent days, Jenny felt much more relaxed. She and Yuhan seemed to have regained the intimate relationship they had back then.

At noon, Guilan made a few dishes and the three of them ate together at home.

While eating, Guilan turned to Yuhan and asked, "Yuhan, why did you come to Westplain City?"

"I come here to attend a painting exhibition." Yuhan immediately said

Hearing Yuhan's words, Jenny asked, "Why did you come here to participate in the painting exhibition? Isn't there one in Jiangzhou City?"

Yuhan explained, "This painting exhibition is unusual. The famous painter Andrew will come to this exhibition. He's my idol!"

Andrew was a talented painter and extremely secretive, he never made a public appearance. This time he was willing to come out in public, and it really caused a big sensation in the art world. Many painting enthusiasts and well-known painters made a special trip to Westplain City to attend this exhibition.

Jenny was somewhat interested in this person, so once she heard this, she couldn't help but ask, "Andrew will come to Westplain City?"

Yuhan nodded and said, "Yes. Maybe we should go together. I just happened to get two tickets to the painting exhibition. My husband can't come with me."

Before Jenny could answer, Guilan immediately said, "Yuhan, is there a single rich person in the painting exhibition?"

Guilan finally waited until Jenny was single, she now couldn't wait to find a rich boyfriend for Jenny, so that they could live a good life.

Yuhan smiled and said, "Of course there are, there are quite a few rich people attending this painting exhibition for sure."

Guilan hurriedly said after hearing this, "Jenny, you just go with Yuhan."

Yuhan echoed, "Please go with me. Seeing a painting show can also make you relax."

Finally, Jenny agreed to go to the painting exhibition.

At 1:00 p.m. Yuhan took Jenny to the exhibition hall in the city center in her car.

The exhibit hall was lively today.

It was not often that people come to the show. But this time there were long lines outside the exhibition hall. Seeing this, Jenny couldn't help but ask, "Why are there so many people?"

Yuhan explained, "Andrew is going to be there in person. He is a legend in the art world, and anyone wants to see him. You know how hard it is for me to get two tickets, so let's get in line."

After saying that, Yuhan and Jenny went to line up.

After they checked their tickets, the two went into the exhibit hall. This is the largest exhibition hall in Westplain City, and the space inside is very

large and exquisite. The walls of the exhibition hall are long and covered with all kinds of famous paintings.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 114 Master Andrew Is Coming

The propaganda made for the art exhibition this time was indeed adequate and the exhibition was also magnificent enough with all kinds of famous paintings, which had varied styles too, including artistic landscape paintings, colorful flower and bird paintings, figure paintings, genre paintings and so on, but basically, they were all part of the traditional Chinese paintings.

Jenny Xia did not know much about the calligraphy and paintings, although she appreciated these paintings very much, she could not see through the paintings and make some profound understandings, she could only see the theme and style of the paintings from the surface instead.

Yuhan Chen had studied many calligraphy and paintings, and she knew a lot about the famous painters, so as long as she walked to a familiar painting, she interpreted its essence and special aspects to Jenny, just like an interpreter. Besides, she also made instructions to Jenny to let her know under what kind of circumstance did the great painter complete this painting.

After wandering for a while, Jenny couldn't help asking, " Why haven't I seen any work painted by Andrew up to now?"

Yuhan laughed and said, " What are you thinking about? Andrew's paintings are so rare that they are all very valuable. So his paintings are no doubt collected as treasure by those outstanding people in their

house. Who would anyone take out Andrew's great work and hang in here!"

Being enlightened, Jenny said, "Oh, I see."

"Jenny, look, whose painting is this?" Yuhan pointed at a modern architectural painting and shouted to Jenny surprisingly.

Jenny looked in the direction pointed by Yuhan's figure and she saw an exquisite painting, on which the buildings were so beautiful that they looked like a mirage, and a name, Julia Xia, was signed on the bottom of the painting.

"This girl Julia has really achieved something, her paintings should hang in this place, it's pretty good!" Yuhan praised her sincerely.

However, Jenny could not be happy for Julia, because after all, her relationship with Julia could not be the same as before. The people in the Xia's family were all very cold to her, including Julia. And the sisterhood between them were ended thoroughly, she also had no more feelings about Julia, so she just said "Oh" gently after hearing what Yuhan said.

Yuhan remembered at once that Jenny was kicked out by the Xia's family, therefore, she stopped talking and took Jenny to see other people's paintings.

The exhibition hall opened at one o'clock today, but Andrew promised to arrive here at half past two.

As the time passed, more and more people came to the exhibition hall, including some famous painters and artists.

At two o'clock in the afternoon, the six people, Julia, Jane and Bill Xia, Xinlei Cai, Qian Zhu and Hong Zhou all arrived.

Julia looked fantastic as if shone like brilliant light, although she just came here to see her idol Andrew, she made herself look like she was getting married by wearing delicate makeup, a custom-made evening dress and beautiful high heels. She was so proud and eye-catching that she looked like a princess.

Julia caught many people's attention in the hall, while Jane, who was also the daughter of the Xia's family, stood with Julia and became a foil to set off Julia's beauty. However, Jane didn't care about it at all, since Julia's boyfriend was Xinlei, and of course she had the qualification to be proud.

Although Julia had made some achievements in the field of painting, she was only famous in the small Westplain City, and no one out of Westplain City would know her at all. In fact, only the paintings drawn by those famous painters were able to be displayed in an exhibition of this scale today, so Julia's painting was able to exhibit here owing to Xinlei Cai's help completely.

Julia attached great importance to today's exhibition, not only because the idol she admired the most was going to be here, but also because she knew that many famous painters would attend, including some famous predecessors in China. Therefore, her another aim was to have access to the upper class of the Arts Circle, which was her dream for a long time.

When she entered the hall, Julia took out the present, Tiger Unleashed, which was given by Xinlei.

After the painting was shown, everyone was amazed.

All of a sudden, almost half of the people in the hall rushed to Julia to see the painting. Most of the people who came to the exhibition were painting lovers and of course they had brought their own collections too. But it was very rare that Andrew's painting could be brought here. Therefore, when Julia showed Andrew's work Tiger Unleashed, everyone all hurried to appreciate it.

"Wow, it really is Tiger Unleashed!"

"Yes, Andrew's painting is really amazing. You see, this tiger painted by him is so vivid that it looks alive!"

"Unbelievable, this is my first time to see an authentic painting of Andrew."

People were all amazed by the painting, they continued to make compliment about it, which made Julia enjoy herself very much. Her intention just was to raise her prestige in the arts circle using this painting.

Hearing Andrew's work was brought, Yuhan excitedly took Jenny to have a look at once.

"Jenny, how could you be here?" As a saying goes, " When the enemies meet, they are especially furious about each other." As soon as Jenny came close, Bill noticed her and his eyes turned red, as if he was going to eat Jenny.

Seeing his look, Julia looked at Bill immediately to imply him not to make trouble.

Although Bill was very furious, he still kept his temper after seeing Julia's expression. Besides, he knew that today's exhibition was a grand

occasion with so many great people of the arts circle attending, and her sister cared much about it, so he could not do as he wishes and made any trouble. But, since Jenny had appeared, he was not afraid that he could not find her, and he could take revenge in any way he wanted when the exhibition was over.

As Jenny was taken by Yuhan into the crowd, she didn't expect that she would meet Bill. Jenny was annoyed and her head went blank as soon as she saw Bill, who would only bring bad luck to her. So, she said to Yuhan directly, "I will go first."

At the same time of saying this, all Jenny thought about was just running away.

Bill ran to stop Jenny from leaving after seeing she want to go, and he said, "Jenny, I remember your husband Andy Wu once saying that my sister's painting Tiger Unleashed was a fake one, and he even saying the painting was painted by himself. Now that the great master Andrew will come here, why don't we let Andrew make an identification of the painting and figure out if it is a genuine one?"

Bill said those words very loudly by means, even though it was not a good idea for him to take revenge of Jenny for the time being, he still wanted to make a fool of Jenny in public.

As expected, after hearing Bill's words, many people immediately answered, "How could this painting be a fake one, it is an authentic work apparently!"

"Yes! How could a fake one have such a high level."

"You are not from Westplain, so you must don't know that Andy is a famous big fool in our Westplain City."

"A fool? No wonder he said that Tiger Unleashed was painted by him, only a big fool could say such words like that."

"The words said by this fool Andy is totally a humiliation to art!"

"Why would such a beautiful girl marry a big fool?"

As those people saying, they gave Jenny their strange look at the same time.

The reason why Jenny came here was just relaxing and broadening her views. However, who would know that she should meet Bill, who was so mean that all he did was just humiliating her when they met. And now Jenny became the target of the public criticism, which made her quite awkward and not know what to do.

At this moment, someone shouted, "Master Andrew is coming."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 115 A Big Event in Fine Arts

The whole gallery became silent.

Master Andrew was the focus of the art exhibition today, and many people participated the exhibition only for Master Andrew. Now, Andrew was finally here, so everyone became extremely excited. All people focused their attention to Andrew, they turned around to find Andrew immediately.

Even Bill Xia was attracted by Master Andrew's coming, he gazed around curiously.

"Where is he?" Someone asked in a rush.

"I saw several fancy cars outside, with that pomp, it must be Andrew." The man who yelled Andrew was coming explained.

With people's expectation, a bunch of people walked in the gallery.

The person who walked in front of them was an old man in his sixties or seventies, named Yushu Dou.

Yushu Dou is the president of Jiangdong Fine Arts Association, and the most prominent painter in Jiangdong Province. The paintings drew by him were all masterpiece, and he had won lots of awards. The paintings exhibited today all came from famous painters, yet paintings from Yushu Dou drew the most attention, because his paintings were special and unique, and he enjoyed an extremely high prestige in fine arts.

Along with Yushu Dou were presidents and associate presidents from other provinces, they were all luminaries in arts. This moment, many heavyweights gathered together was a great honor for this gallery.

People here all became excited.

"Today is the true heyday for fine arts, all those prominent painters here made me feel inspired." Someone couldn't help shout out.

"May I ask which one is Master Andrew?" Someone asked curiously.

"It must be that one."

"No, it's him."

Andrew enjoys prominent celebrity, yet he never shows up in public. It could say that no one knows what does he look like, so people were just guessing. So for them, in the group of luminaries, whomever looked unfamiliar could be Andrew.

Among heat debates, Yushu Dou stepped on the stage in the gallery, then he said to all the people in the gallery in a loud voice, "Excuse me, ladies and gentlemen, master Andrew was delayed by something, he will arrive in half an hour, please wait a moment."

Hearing this, excited crowds became quiet in an instant, and heated debates cooled down.

"However, master Andrew said he brought a painting with him for auction." Yushu continued to speak.

This has sparked many calls. The gallery once again burst into heat debate.

Andrew's paintings were so valuable but rare. The Tiger Unleashed which Julia Xia had brought made many people admired, because Andrew's paintings were rare. Anyone who could gain one piece of Andrew's work would be honorable!

Hence, after Yushu said that, everyone became so expected for Master Andrew's appearance, someone even said, "No matter how much it costs, I must buy Andrew's painting!"

It suddenly caused a stir in the gallery.

"I heard that some of you owned Andrew's painting, is that true?" Yushu asked curiously when everyone was so delighted.

Julia Xia shouted out with excitement, "Yes, it's me!"

With a twinkle in his eyes, Yushu said immediately, "Come on, show us."

Julia stomped on her high heels and walked onto the stage with her head held high, she stood on the stage facing the crowd and slowly unfurled The Tiger Unleashed.

In an instant, there was again an eruption of exclamation, everyone was amazed by The Tiger Unleashed.

The tiger in the painting was extremely mighty and vivid, as if the tiger would break the cage soon. This painting of fine resemblance made everyone feel shocked in their deep hearts.

This outstanding work from Andrew deserved to be acclaimed. Especially the conception reflected from the painting was so unique. Every famous painting would be dim compared with The Tiger Unleashed.

"Great, it's great!"

"Yeah, I think I couldn't produce such a painting in my lifetime."

"Such works could only be done my genius, we should stop dreaming."

People stood on the stage were all chairmen of fine arts associations, they were all predecessors in fine arts. Yet people like them all subjugated by The Tiger Unleashed, and they all felt inadequate compared with Andrew.

"Lady, where did you get The Tiger Unleashed?" Yushu asked Julia.

Julia was so excited that her face was blushed, she said, "My boyfriend Xinlei Cai, the gentleman from Cai family, sent that to me."

Yushu nodded and said, "Good, Andrew's paintings are rare, it's surprised me that our Jiangdong Province could have one. Great. What's your name, lady?"

Julia said immediately, "Chairman Dou, I'm Julia Xia, and a member in Westplain City Fine Arts Association."

Yushu nodded, "Okay, I will remember that."

Julia really had her moment today, she was so delighted that she felt every cell in her body was jumping. She thought her whole life was perfect, she has a wonderful boyfriend, and she came into the focus of celebrities in fine arts. Her dream since childhood realized at this moment. She was extremely joy.

Compared with Julia, Jenny was extremely gloomy.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 116 An eye-opener

Jenny Xia was extremely unhappy here, so she left when nobody noticed her.

After only a few seconds, Bill Xia stopped her and asked, "Where is Andy Wu?"

Bill Xia felt aggrieved these days, yet he couldn't find Andy, so his anger couldn't be worked out. Now he finally saw Jenny, he must ask some information about Andy from Jenny Xia.

Jenny answered angrily, "I don't know, we already divorced."

"Divorce? Don't lie to me!" Bill certainly couldn't believe it.

Seeing that Bill was humiliated Jenny deliberately, Yuhan Chen was indeed furious, now that Bill started to mess with Jenny again, she couldn't bear it, so she walked beside Jenny immediately and said to Bill, "She's really divorced, I can testify."

Bill was pissed off, "Wow, some people will choose any port in a storm. Do you divorce with Andy because you know he is doomed? Yet Andy dared to mess with me because of you, what do you say about it?" Apparently, even if Jenny and Andy had divorced, Bill wouldn't stop bothering Jenny.

Yuhan Chen didn't know what's going on between Bill and Andy, but she chose to protect Jenny, she shouted at Bill, "What's wrong with you? If you are a capable man, go find Andy yourself, what kind of man are you to bully a woman?"

Bill stared at Yuhan, "It's none of your business."

Yuhan answered coldly, "Jenny is my best friend, her business is my business, so what?"

Bill knew who Yuhan was, and he knew Yuhan is not a simple woman, so he didn't want to fall out with her, plus they were in a public space, so he didn't want to embarrass himself. Bill gritted his teeth and said ferociously, "Now you learned how to find back up, you wait, we are not finished." After said that, he left.

"Ugh! What kind of man is he!" Yuhan said.

After that, she comforted Jenny immediately, "Jenny, forget about that."

Jenny said in a bitter smile, "It's okay, I've got used to it."

Yuhan pouted her mouth and said, "Jenny, since we are here, don't leave in a hurry, Master Andrew will arrive soon, let's wait for a moment. I want to see this genius, then I will drive you home."

Jenny knew that Yuhan came to Westplain City from so far away only because she wanted to see Master Andrew, so Jenny didn't want to upset her. What's more, although Jenny didn't know how to appreciate paintings, after felt the ardent atmosphere here, she wanted to see what the genius painter was like. Hesitated for a while, she agreed.

Yuhan saw that Jenny finally agreed, she said, "Let's look around!"

Yuhan and Jenny walked arm in arm in the gallery.

Yuhan walked in front of an abstract painting and stopped, she stared at the painting and exclaimed, "This one is nice, the painter must be highly skilled."

Normal people don't know how to appreciate abstract paintings, especially outsiders like Jenny, they couldn't sense the beauty inside the paintings. So in Jenny's eyes, abstract paintings were like scribble drew by children. Jenny stared at the painting and asked curiously, "What's good in it?"

Yuhan explained with a smile, "You don't understand, this is called abstract art, and although it looks like not limited to one type, it's extremely difficult to draw a good abstract painting. It seems this art exhibition does own many different kinds of paintings!"

When Yuhan was exclaimed, Julia Xia, Bill and some people were approaching.

“Jenny Xia, I heard you’ve divorced, is that true?”

Yuhan wanted to scold once she heard this, but when she saw Julia Xia was arm in arm with Xinlei Cai, she shut her mouth. Grew up in Westplain City, she clearly knew Xinlei Cai’s ability.

Jenny saw that Xia family members haunted her once again, she became irritated, “What?” She said coldly.

Apparently, Jenny agreed by default. Julia immediately pointed at Jenny and said to a man beside her, “Chairman Meng, this is my sister-in-law, what do you think? Is she good-looking?”

After that, a man in his forties approached.

His name is Wencheng Meng, the associate chairman of Westplain Fine Arts Association, although his social status is kind of good, he looks terrible. Messy hair, pale skin, unshaved moustache, typically a frantic artist.

The artist looked so arrogant, when he walked up, he held high his jaw and looked askance at Jenny, then he said lofty, “Well, not bad, I heard you’ve divorced, I am not comfortable with it. But if you choose to be with me, and you can be a housewife responsibly, clean my home and serve my parents well, I can accept you.”

His tone was haughty because he regarded himself as a master, yet he did have some voice in fine arts in Westplain City, even Julia needed to flatter him for promotion.

However, Jenny didn't show any preference for this kind of man, especially his arrogance made Jenny feel uncomfortable, so she refused without even thinking of it, "Sorry, I don't want to develop a relationship now."

"Jenny Xia, don't pretend like you are aloof from worldly affairs, look at yourself, it's a great honor that Chairman Meng proposed to marry you, what are you waiting for." Bill said with discontent.

Julia agreed with Bill, "Jenny Xia, I thought you were pity, so I introduced Chairman Meng to you. Do you know the social status that Chairman Meng had in Westplain City? If you marry him, you would live a fancy life!"

Even Jane Xia persuaded Jenny too, "He is far better than Andy Wu, just say yes!"

Looked at those ugly faces, Jenny shouted at them disappointedly, "I don't want to, enough!"

Although Jenny was targeted at Xia family members, Wencheng Meng felt humiliated.

Wencheng Meng said to Jenny with a long face, "How dare you to refuse me? You should now that the painting you are looking at was drew by me, I am beyond your reach, it's lucky for you to marry me."

Wencheng Meng do have some creative minds, yet he lived an average life. Abstract paintings that he had drew were hard to sell, and he was extremely lofty, he always thought he was a master in fine arts, so his paintings deserved sky-high prices instead of cheap prices, that's why his paintings generally ended up unsold.

However, dirty image and economically poor condition couldn't blow Wencheng, his heart was always loftier than the sky. He wanted to find a beautiful wife no matter what.

Yuhan was shocked when she heard it's Wencheng who drew this painting, and she looked at Wencheng in a slightly different way.

Yet Jenny still remained steady, she said, "We are not right for each other, you should find someone else."

Wencheng said with a scowl, "Hum, a divorced woman, why the act? You think I want to marry you?"

Julia saw Jenny refused her superior Chairman, she also felt displeased, she satirized with a scowl face, "No wonder you can only marry a fool like Andy Wu, you have such a poor taste."

When they were still arguing with each other, a group of men in black suits and wore black sunglasses broke in the gallery.

"Please move." This group of men were extremely fierce, they pushed people and made a way directly toward the stage in the large gallery.

It's three o'clock in the afternoon, with this special pomp, it's clear that Master Andrew has arrived.

Figured out why, the crowd forced to stand near the walls all felt excited, they all focused at the gate of the gallery.

With everyone's gaze, a man walked inside the gallery from the special passage...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 117 I'm Andrew

Guarded by the bodyguard next to him, the man took long strides forward, which caught the crowd's attention.

"Is he Master Andrew?"

"I suppose so, who would have so many bodyguards but him."

"He does have the temperament of a master."

"A true master of the art really stands out, and I think he's definitely the Master Andrew."

The whole crowd was secretly excited and murmured in low voice.

Amidst a chorus of murmurs, the men took to the stage of the exhibition hall. He stood up on stage facing the entire room and said loudly, "Hello everyone, I'm Andrew."

At that moment, all the people spontaneously applauded and the sound shook the entire hall.

Some even couldn't help but scream out loudly, "Master Andrew, I love you."

The atmosphere of the scene culminated in an instant.

Andrew enjoyed the crowd's worship. His temperament was indeed different and arrogant, but his look was ordinary. He was a little old man in his late fifties with dark skin. His eyes were very small and his hair was

a little curl. He was also short and thin, standing at less than 1.6 meters. He was wearing a coarse cloth with his trousers long, which made him look as if his body had shrunk inside his clothes.

He would be treated like a clown on the outside, but right now he was standing on the stage of the exhibition hall, and he was the person that the whole audience looked up to, all because he was the legendary painter of genius, Andrew, and that name was enough to make him shine.

"Finally got to meet Andrew in person, he's so handsome." Yuhan kept staring at Andrew on the stage with a look of excitement.

Hearing that, Andy couldn't help but ask, "Is he handsome?" In Jenny's eyes, the old man on the stage was not handsome at all, and he was definitely ugly. She wondered if there was something wrong with Yuhan's eyes.

Yuhan stared at Andrew without blinking and replied, "You don't understand, I'm talking about temperament, the temperament of an artist."

Jenny was speechless and didn't speak again.

"Welcome Master Andrew to Jiangdong Province, I thank you on behalf of the Jiangdong Fine Arts Association." Yushu Dou walked up to Andrew and spoke in a high-pitched voice.

Andrew casually replied, "Thank you. It's my great honor to be here. In fact, I'm just short of money, so I'm selling a painting to make some money."

Andrew, a top-notch master, had casual demeanor that was completely different from the famous painters such as Yushu Dou. However, just because he was special and a talented painter, even if he acted casually and spoke in a casual manner, everyone thought that this was personality, a different personality, which was what everyone thought of as a master artist.

Yushu Dou also didn't expect Andrew's character to be so unconventional, and after a pause, he smiled wryly at Andrew and said, "May I ask when you plan to auction this painting?"

Without any hesitation, Andrew returned, "Right now, I have to do foot massage later."

After saying that, Andrew shouted, "Bring me the painting."

Immediately, two beautiful women with painted scrolls in their hands took the stage.

"Open it." Andrew shouted in a loud voice.

The two greeters slowly unfolded the scroll in front of the entire audience.

In an instant, a majestic flying dragon was revealed in front of everyone.

Andrew's paintings are extremely rare, but each one is famous, and one of the most famous is

"Flying Dragon in the Sky".

In the painting, a dragon flies through the clouds and fog and travels through the sky. The power of the flying dragon cannot be described in words, and the painting is more shocking than ever.

The classic preciousness of this painting speaks for itself; it is one of the most collectible of all Andrew's paintings.

However, all along this painting had only been circulated online, everyone had only seen the model and very few have seen the real painting. People wondered who actually collected such a rare work. No one expected that this dreamy work would be in the hands of Andrew himself.

"This flying dragon is too domineering, this painting is truly superb."

"I really didn't expect that in my lifetime, I would still see the 'Flying Dragon in the Sky'."

"Only Andrew could paint such a great picture."

"I admire him so much."

People were in awe, all of them were stunned by this painting, and they were also fascinated by Andrew.

Andrew who was onstage enjoyed the compliments, and then he said "I don't draw anymore. This is the last painting I did. To this day, I still remember how I felt when I created it. To be honest, this painting has exhausted me, if not for my lack of money, I would not sell it. It represents my whole life; there is no way to measure it with money, so the starting bid for this painting is zero, everyone bid according to your own estimate!"

"A million dollars." As soon as Andrew finished, someone couldn't wait to give the price.

"Two million dollars." Someone raised the price.

"Three million dollars." Another person continues to raise prices.

"Xinlei, it is one of my favorite paintings; can you take it for me?" Julia Xia said to Xinlei Cai, who was beside her.

Xinlei Cai is also a talented man, and has long been famous, he likes to collect antiques or calligraphy and painting. It is he who bought the "Tiger Out of the Cage" in the first place. And for this "Flying Dragon in the Sky", he knew that it was precious. He wanted this painting so much, so he didn't hesitate to shout directly, "Five million dollars."

"Six million dollars."

"Eight million dollars."

Xinlei Cai raised the price again, "Ten million dollars."

"Eleven million dollars."

"Twelve million dollars."

"Thirteen million dollars."

"Fourteen million dollars."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 118 Andy Wu Showed up

Most of the people present were painting fans, among whom there were still many wealthy bosses. They all thought highly of the painting named "Flying Dragon in the Sky" and scrambled to pay for it, especially on learning that it was created by Master Andrew with his all-out efforts.

The bidding competition about this painting was particularly fierce. People there were all desperately trying to bid and mark up the price of it.

Xinlei Cai stopped marking up the price of the painting after two turns of bids.

"Xinlei, why don't you continue to bid?" Julia Xia whispered to him.

"All people present are Mr. Andrew's fans. They are showing great interest in this painting and determined to get it. Let them bid first," Xinlei answered, indifferently. As the heir of the Xia Family, he has been never lacking in money, but this time, he was intended to get this painting, not just for Julia but also for his own face.

In Westplain City, he can't be defeated by anyone!

"Twenty million dollars."

"Twenty-one million dollars."

"Twenty-two million dollars."

"Twenty-three million dollars."

A few bosses have been crazy about bidding for the painting, losing nearly all their marbles. At this moment, they have completely ignored the value of the painting, and what they solely cared for was not to lose

face. What's more, Master Andrew, the one that had never shown up before, would come to attend this auction in person. Everybody was eager to perform their best in front of him. For this reason, the price of the painting was keeping soaring fast.

"Why does his painting value so much?" Julia asked shockingly as she was astonished to see people bid insanely.

"You will never know the reason. Almost all the Calligraphy and Painting lovers are wealthy people who fancy collecting calligraphy and paintings; apart from that, this is the last piece of Andrew's works. So, it's reasonable that they are willing to spare every effort to get it," Yuhan explained.

Generally speaking, a really famous painting will always reach its highest price after the painter has passed away. But things were different for Mr. Andrew. Alive though he is, his paintings are in great scarcity. Besides, he has already stopped creation. So, for the general public, his paintings would be extinct in the future, and the ones existing were out-of-print.

"How popular Mr. Andrew's paintings are! A single painting can worth a thousand pieces of gold! It has been shameless for Andy to pretend to be Mr. Andrew. That's ridiculous!" said Julia when she witnessed the soaring price of the painting.

"Now, you know how excellent Andrew is and that I'm the type of person you can't reach to," Wencheng Meng said arrogantly and because of Andrew's reputation, he felt himself basked in the light of him too and became even more arrogant getting benefits from his association with Andrew.

When the bidding was going on fiercely, a coal boss from another province suddenly raised the quotation to one hundred million dollars.

All of a sudden, people present all burst into silence. Obviously, the number was beyond everyone's budget, so they spontaneously stopped raising the quotation.

However, at the same time, Xinlei began to quote again. "One hundred and twenty million dollars," said him, calmly.

Once he opened his mouth, he immediately raised the price from 100 million to 120 million, adding another 20 million to the previous quotation. Such a huge amount of money was a really big shock and as a result, the charm around him was infinitely magnified at this moment.

"Mr. Cai is a really big shot who has offered such a high quotation!"

"That goes without saying. After all, he is from Cai Family, the one that has ranked the first-class among the aristocratic families in Westplain City.

"Besides, Mr. Cai himself is one of the ten outstanding youngsters in Westplain City, and the amount of his own assets is what we can't imagine."

The rest of the people abandoned the acquisition of the painting as soon as Xinlei began to bid. Even the ostentatious coal boss has stopped to bid again, because after all, collection for him is a kind of hobby. If continuing to quote a higher price, he would definitely be the one to overpay the auction item.

At last, Xinlei got the painting.

It was unprecedented that the painting whose painter was still alive could sell at one hundred and twenty million dollars. Andrew was an amazing exception!

When seeing his painting sold at such a top price, Mr. Andrew was too excited to control his feelings on the stage. His heart trembled with great excitement. But no matter how excited he was within himself, he still behaved calmly, and with his eyes fixed on Xinlei, he said seriously, "Buddy, congratulations. You are so lucky to get this painting of mine. You do have an excellent taste in art. And I can tell you for sure that within one year, its value will soar by two times. You have found a treasure!"

Complimented by Andrew, Xinlei was so happy. "My girlfriend loves you so much, so no matter how high the price of your painting is, I'm willing to buy it," said he, proudly.

What he said was surely a boast, but successfully served as a perfect foil to introduce Julia to the public.

On hearing this, Julia was so excited. With both eyes red and hands trembling, she unrolled the painting, 'Tiger Unleashed', in front of Andrew and said excitedly, "Dear Master Andrew, I'm your loyal fan who loves your paintings so much, and just on my hands is your another painting — 'Tiger Unleashed'"

Andrew looked at the painting in her hands and nodded with praise. "Yes. That's a piece of work of mine. You're great and also lucky enough to get my two paintings," said Andrew.

Hearing the compliment from his idol, she was so excited that she felt like going to heaven. This was literally the most joyful and glorious moment in her life.

As Julia's brother, Bill Xia also felt proud at this moment because of his sister, as if everything were inferior and subordinated to him.

Of course, for Xinlei, he has attracted everyone's attention and boasted himself perfectly.

The group of Xinlei, Julia and Bill have reached the peak of their life, envied by all people present.

"A fake Master Andrew and his two fake paintings! How silly you are to praise them to the sky? That's so ridiculous!" a shrill voice swept through the room as the group of Julia enjoyed their glorious moment.

Then, Andy slowly appeared in the crowd...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 119 A Fake

Andy's words sparked an instant discussion.

"Shit, who is he? What the hell is he talking about here?"

"Does he think we're blind when he says these two paintings are fakes?"

"I'm so annoyed that he dared to smear Master Andrew."

Once Andy came out, he became a target. All the people on the scene were sarcastic and scolding him.

At this point, Andy was wearing a black trench coat, a black hat, and a black mask, with only one pair of eyes exposed. Even those who knew him well would not recognize him.

"Who are you? What proof do you have that my painting is a fake, and what proof do you have that I am not real Master Andrew?" The old man's face went completely cold. He stared at Andy with displeasure.

Andy said, "All the paintings of Master Andrew were done by him twelve years ago. at the time he was young, and his paintings were obviously childish, but the painting expresses his great ambition. And these two fakes look superficially like the originals, but do not express the artist's ambition at all. The main thing is that the "Flying Dragon in the Sky" was a painting that he gave to his good friend, who for some reason burned the painting, so it is no longer available in this world. This so-called Master Andrew on the stage is necessarily not him, and these two paintings are definitely fakes."

Andy's words made so much sense that those in the audience could not help but wonder if this Andrew in front of them was the real Master Andrew.

"What are you babbling about here, who are you? Master Andrew is very mysterious, how can you know so much?" After a brief daze, Julia Xia was the first to react. She couldn't help but blurt out a curse at Andy.

She was enjoying the best time of her life, but suddenly a stranger ran out and not only he insulted her idol, but even said her painting was a fake, Julia Xia was simply furious.

"Yeah, who the hell are you? Do you think we're going to believe what you say?"

"Master Andrew is very mysterious, no one has ever seen him in person and I don't believe in his words."

"He's definitely here to make a mess."

People didn't believe in Andy, and although his words seemed well reasoned, they just felt that he was making up a story deliberately.

At this time, Mr. Yushu Dou, the president of the Jiangdong Fine Arts Association, said to Andy, "Young man, you cannot talk nonsense. Why do we believe you when you say things like that without proof?"

"Because I am Master Andrew." Andy said calmly.

The entire room was in deep shock, countless look fixed on Andy.

"You don't even dare to show your face, do you dare to call yourself Master Andrew?" Bill Xia was the first to break the silence, grunting in displeasure.

"You look like a liar."

"If we wear a mask and a hat, then we can call ourselves Master Andrew."

"If you really want people to believe you, let us see your face."

All kinds of questioning voices were gradually raised, and it was really hard to convince people to believe in Andy's words. It was his appearance that made him look like a complete liar.

Andy calmly returned, "Why has Maser Andrew never made a public appearance? It's because he doesn't want to reveal his appearance and identity, and isn't it normal to wear a mask? If he was Master Andrew, why did he not show his face before and now suddenly appear?"

In an instant, everyone was speechless and no one contradicted him.

Even his basic personal information is almost blank, so it is very difficult to tell who the real Master Andrew is.

"Then what proof do you have that you're the real Master Andrew?"
Yushu Dou frowned and asked Andrew.

Yushu Dou had been in the art world for many years, and he also had to admit that the old man on the stage really lacked the composure that a master should have, he looked like an old scoundrel, which was why Yushu Dou was willing to listen to Andy's explanation.

Instead of answering the question directly, Andy pointed to old man on the stage and asked coldly, "So what proof does he have that he's Andrew?"

A simple rhetorical question froze those present again. It was true that people didn't know anything about the real Master Andrew. They thought the old man on stage was Master Andrew because people never thought anyone would dare to impersonate Maser Andrew.

Now people realized that no one could be sure that the old man on the stage must be Master Andrew.

"He has the famous painting "Flying Dragons in the Sky", what do you have?" Julia Xia barked at Andy. For her part, she was more convinced that the Master Andrew on stage was real, and she would never have believed that the guy in the mask was Master Andrew.

Andy looked at Julia and retorted, "Let's not say that his painting is a fake first, even if it's genuine, just because he has Andrew's painting, does he dare to claim that he was Master Andrew? Then in that case, can you also say you're Master Andrew?"

People present was speechless once again.

"It's very simple to prove who's real or not. We just need to draw now and everyone will know who the real Andrew is after looking at the drawing."

Upon hearing this, people instantly became excited.

It was really a great luck for people present to see Andrew paint on the spot. Everyone's heart was beating madly.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 120 The Real Andrew VS The Fake Andrew

"That's right! Why don't you have a painting competition right here? We will know who is the real Andrew at a glance." Some people agreed with the little old man who claimed that he was Master Andrew.

"Do you dare to take up the challenge and have a competition?" Yushu Dou looked at Andy Wu and asked sincerely.

Andy answered, "Yes, I do."

Hearing Andy's affirmative reply, Mr. Dou immediately asked his men to prepare for the competition.

The staffs of the exhibition hall quickly prepared everything needed. Two tables and two chairs were placed in the center of the stage. Painting tools including painting brushes, ink sticks, paper and ink stones were also put on the tables.

Andy and the little old man "Andrew" were sitting in their own chair and got ready.

"Who is the real Andrew in your opinion?" Yuhan Chen was curious and asked Jenny Xia.

Jenny whispered, "I don't know, but maybe the man with the mask."

In fact, the little old man didn't leave a good impression on Jenny in the beginning. He was untidy and dirty. This masked man, at least, seemed much more normal than him, so Jenny preferred to believe in the masked man.

Yuhan, on the other hand, said, "No, I don't think so, apparently he is just trying to steal the spotlight."

The rest of the crowd were also speculating about who was the real Master Andrew. But in general, most of the people tended to support the little old man. After all, he seemed to be more confident, and his Flying Dragons in the Sky was also convincing. What's more, some people were prejudiced by the first impression. Once they had been convinced by the little old man, it was hard for them to change their minds.

"Ready go!." Though Mr. Dou was a senior in arts, he couldn't help feeling nervous at this moment.

Upon hearing this, the little old man immediately picked up the brush and began to paint. This little old man, looking slovenly, had the demeanor of painting master while painting and was totally different with his appearance.

As soon as he started painting, all of the people instantly stared at his paper in astonishment with a glittering light in their eyes. And they looked at "Andrew" strangely but adoringly.

Tiger Unleashed, this painting, has been printed deeply in the little old man's mind. He drew it very smoothly; he took the pen on the Xuan paper (a kind of traditional paper fit for paintings or calligraphy works), painting in a fast speed; his skills were sophisticated. A lifelike tiger quickly emerged on the paper.

There was a large LED screen on the stage. And next to both tables, special staffs were recording so that everyone could see the paintings from the large screen on the stage.

Through this screen, everyone can see that the little old man's picture, Tiger Unleashed, has been preliminarily shaped.

"It's amazing! He must be the real Andrew."

"Yeah, look at the picture he's drawing! it's obviously the authentic work, Tiger Unleashed!"

"A painting like this, even if I am given one month, I won't be able to imitate it. Look at 'Master Andrew', he can draw so fast. No one can do this except him!"

At this moment, the amazing little old man completely convinced everyone with his painting skills. Everyone praised him with beautiful words, basically was confirmed that he was the real Andrew.

On the contrary, Andy hadn't even started to move his brush, and he just turned his face to "Andrew" and silently watched him painting.

"Look at this fake Andrew, he wasn't even moving."

"This is enough. Stop pretending! You are showing you true color, we know you can't paint."

"Yeah, aren't you embarrassed? How dare you say that you are Master Andrew?"

"I'm ashamed of him."

The crowd was sneering at Andy sarcastically.

Who is the real Andrew? They already knew the answer.

An hour passed, and a perfect picture of Tiger Unleashed, was completed.

As soon as the little old man put down his brush, Julia Xia compared her own Tiger Unleashed with the new one.

"It's exactly the same! He must be the real Master Andrew!" Julia said in surprise, at this moment, she was truly convinced by the little old man. Such a complicated painting, he can finish it in one hour; he must be highly skilled in painting.

The other people were also shocked. This time, no one dared to doubt him anymore, he was definitely the real Andrew!

Even Yushu Dou, having seen his painting, was deeply shocked, and he knew that no one but Andrew could picture such an exquisite painting, not even himself.

The result of this competition is clear.

"This gentleman, you see, these two paintings are exactly the same. Apparently, he is Andrew. What else do you want to say?" Mr.Dou asked Andy.

Andy observed the two paintings carefully and said, "Yes, it is true that these two paintings are painted by one person. Thus, it can be seen that he is the one who painted this fake Tiger Unleashed."

Andy pointed at the little old man while saying this.

"Holy shit! The truth is so clear now, and this dumbass is still bullshitting here."

"Yeah! What a nerve! He painted nothing and still has the nerve to insult Master Andrew."

"It's so outrageous!"

"Andrew" was also disgruntled and said coldly, "My paintings are counterfeit, then why don't you paint an authentic Tiger Unleashed so that we can have a look?"

Seeing that Andy was so stubborn, Mr.Dou couldn't help saying, "Yes, you say you are Andrew, why don't you draw?"

Others also agreed with them and asked Andy to draw a picture as soon as he can.

"I can't paint the Tiger Unleashed right now." Andy answered directly.

Mr.Dou felt puzzled, "Why?"

Andy explained, "Tiger Unleashed was a painting I drew when I was only ten years old. I was still immature both in skills and personality back then, so now this painting is too childish to paint for me. You want me to paint a picture I made as a child, how can I do that?"

His words were like a bomb exploded in the crowd.

It was so outrageous that everyone got mad at him.

"Are you telling a joke?"

"It's so stupid, a ten-year-old kid can draw the picture Tiger Unleashed. Why don't you say that you drew the Flying Dragon in the Sky in your mother's womb?"

"You think we are all retarded? Who would believe in you?"

"This moron is wasting our time!"

What Andy just said was not only ridiculous, but also an insult to the masterpiece of Master Andrew. Hence, everyone is now full of indignation and constantly criticizing him.

In the sound of accusations, Andy took up his brush silently and spoke in a strong voice, "I haven't painted for more than a decade, but since you guys want to see the authentic, I'll paint one for you today."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 121 Can I Draw a Picture for You?

Andy Wu's voice was small, but every single word was filled with power, reverberating like thunder in everyone's eardrum, everyone could hear

him clearly. Suddenly, the lobby of the exhibition hall fell into silence, and everyone threw their sight upon Andy Wu.

The little old man also fixed his eyesight on Andy Wu, and said with contempt, "Which painting are you going to draw? Do you think you are capable of drawing the painting named Flying Dragon in the Sky?"

Andy Wu shook his head and said, "No, the painting I used to draw was unsightly, I'm going to draw a brand-new painting."

Andy's tone was absolutely crazy, and he was absolutely too deep into the drama, regarding himself as a top master of painting completely.

"Oh, are you kidding me? If you want to draw a brand-new picture, then how can you prove yourself as Master Andrew?"

"Yeah, he certainly wouldn't dare to paint a masterpiece of Andrew, so he is deliberately making a mystery."

"Agreed. If he would paint a picture of Master Andrew's, his parody will definitely show up. Is he fooling us around?"

"This is really a clown."

People who were present here were not fools. Everyone, either a painter or an artist, has a knowledge about painting. In order to prove who was the real Master Andrew, the best way is to draw a painting of Master Andrew's works, but Andy said he wanted to draw a brand-new picture, which was obviously an evidence of fear to face the problem.

Even Yushu Dou, let alone others, deeming that Andy was talking nonsense, and his face therefore looked sullen.

"Even if you painted a brand-new picture, how to prove yourself to be Mr. Andrew?" asked Yushu gravely, with a deep voice.

"You will see as soon as I have finished painting," answered Andy, calmly.

Hearing this, everyone was more inclined to believe that he was deliberately mystifying. A fierce voice of refutation therefore rang out, "Don't waste our time. You hurry to admit you are a fake!"

"Yeah. What's the point of insisting? To humiliate yourself?"

"I can't stand him anymore. Why not kick him out?"

Although Yushu didn't trust Andy anymore, he still wanted to see what tricks he was playing. Thus, he spoke straightly to Andy, "All right. Please start your painting."

"Since it's no longer interesting to draw animals, let me draw you a person!" said Andy, thoughtfully.

While speaking, he was glancing about the crowd around the stage.

A few seconds later, he turned his eyes to Jenny and said affectionately, "The beautiful girl in blue, can I be honored enough to draw a picture for you?"

After he finished speaking, all of a sudden, all people present turned their attention to Jenny.

Without any preparation, she became the focus of the crowd, which was extremely surprising to her. After looking around for a while, she found herself as the Beauty in Blue that Andy mentioned; she pointed to herself and asked doubtfully, "Are you talking to me?"

"Yes, I am," answered Andy as he nodded firmly.

Unconsciously, Jenny felt her heart quicken on knowing she herself was the one that Andy needed. She had thought herself to be a spectator, an onlooker, who was managing to find out the genuine Mr. Andrew, but all of a sudden, she was enrolled as the nominated woman by Andy in the intangible contest, which was such an unexpected shock to Jenny that she didn't know how to reply.

In response to Jenny's nomination, Yuhan immediately turned to Jenny and spoke to her "Jenny, hurry up and check out his genuine ability on the stage."

For Yuhan, Andy was no doubt a fake, in which she was deeply confident. She trusted the old man from the bottom of her heart, therefore, can't wait to unveil the veil of Andy.

Finally, Jenny got onto the stage, reluctantly.

"I can still remember that Andy once pretended to be Mr. Andrew. Now here comes another fake who also thinks highly of Jenny. What a coincidence!" grumbled Bill who couldn't help complaining when seeing Jenny on the stage.

Putting on a long face, Julia was even more distressed after hearing what Bill had said. She had been the star for tonight, but soon replaced by Jenny and Andy, who regarded her painting together with Master Andrew as the fake. Now he claimed to paint for Jenny, at which Julia felt drastically furious. Her perfect mood was blown up by Andy and Jenny to the ground! "How could it be so coincident? Could it be Jenny that deliberately stirred up the things by hiring an actor because she envied me so much?"

"That's possible, because after all the bitch has become snakier. How about my going to give them away?" Bill suggested as he put on a ruthless expression.

"Forget it," said Julia as she shook her head. "Let's wait and see what kind of picture can he paint."

Standing at the center of the stage, Jenny felt uneasy and even nervous bathed in the attention and remarks from the audience. Her hands kept rubbing the corner of her clothes, and with her face turning red, she looked at Andy and asked in a low voice, "What can I do for you?"

"Just remain still," ordered Andy, calmly.

Hearing this, Jenny stopped all her movements. She tried her best to calm down and stood there as elegantly as she could.

"Right. Keep it. I'm to start painting." said Andy. After he finished speaking, he took the brush and began to paint on the painting paper.

Chua. Chua. Chua. (a rustling sound made by the brush against the painting paper)

The brush on his hand went around so quickly on the paper that everyone present felt completely amazed. How fast it was for Andy to paint a picture!

What's the most incredible thing was that, while Andy was carrying on his painting, he was keeping his eyes fixed on Jenny from start to end, not to mention to look down at the painting paper.

He was painting without looking at the painting paper as if he were blind!

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 122 A painting shocking the world

“Oh, my god. What is this guy doing? Is he doodling?”

“Yeah. Has he given up? There is no one paints like that. Isn't that a joke?”

“Look, what he is painting? Does it look like a person?”

“He must be fooling us. He is not painting at all.”

Discussion and questioning were everywhere. Andy painted fast and the things he painted were of no models or rules. What's more, he didn't look at the paper. Therefore, everyone thought Andy was fooling around and he didn't paint at all, but doodled at random.

“Shhh. Be quiet. He is painting.” Yushu Dou said. He was standing beside Andy and could feel the power of Andy's pen.”

Yushu is the president of the Fine Arts Association of Jiangdong Province and the most famous painter in Jiangdong. He has a good eye for painters. He can tell good painters from bad painters by looking at the sketches of their works. He was sure that Andy has shown a remarkable ability that he could never match. In his eyes, Andy has become a master of arts. Andy painted freely and his work could be said to be uncanny workmanship. Yushu has never seen such a person in his whole life.

After hearing what Yushu said, presidents of the Fine Arts Association of other provinces gathered over. There was a special light glinted in their eyes. They stared at Andy's painting. It seemed that they have blended

into the artistic conception and enjoyed the process of painting very much.

Julia Xia stared at the screen and frowned. "President Meng, is this man really painting? Why I can't understand what he is painting?" Julia then asked Wencheng Meng, who stood beside her.

In the field of fine arts, Julia is a green hand. But Wencheng is a veteran. Wencheng knew what was going on and stared at the screen. The he explained in earnest, "He is painting, but in a way different from ours. Instead of starting with the overall shape, he begins with the foot. It is difficult to paint in such a reverse order, which is as same as we recite from end to the beginning."

Julia was shocked. Although she had not been famous for long, and was little known in Westplain City, she is interested in everything in the field of fine arts. She had seen a lot of things, but she has never seen the strange and quick technique of painting of Andy. It was an eye-opening experience for her. She mumbled confusedly, "How can he paint like that?"

Those present gradually knew what was going on. The expressions on their face changed from disdain to shock and disbelief.

"His technique of painting is indeed unique. His painting is so good that I'm afraid that none of us can match. But it is not clear how much his painting will score."

"Yes. I have been learning human portrait since the first day I learnt painting. It is not a difficult task for many people. Therefore, it is hard for human portrait to be popular. Unless you can paint it to the extreme, people will like it."

“Exactly. Mona Lisa is a case in point. This kind of masterpiece is incomparable.”

“Let’s wait and see whether he is a good painter or bad painter.”

Discussion abounded in the exhibition hall. People were more and more curious about Andy. The atmosphere in the hall also changed.

As time went by, Andy’s painting changed on and on.

You didn’t know what was going on in the first minute.

No one saw the specialty of his painting in the second minute.

There were some people knew what was going on in the third minute.

The shape of the foot gradually emerged in the fourth minute.

The body took shape in the fifth minute.

Jenny Xia’s appearance slowly emerged in the sixth minute.

Andy colored the painting in the seventh minute.

Andy finished the painting in the eighth minute.

Finally, Andy wrote “Andrew” at the bottom of the scroll.

“Well, that’s it.” Andy put down his pen and said.

A stunning human portrait was finished and present to everyone within eight minutes.

Those present were all deeply attracted by the painting. They all looked at the painting earnestly.

Jenny herself was fascinated by her own portrait.

Everyone was shocked, silent and stunned.

There was a moment of silence, and then came the roar of voice, "Wow, the painting is awesome!"

"Yeah. How can he paint a woman so perfectly?"

"The verve, temperament, lifelikeness and artistic conception of it cannot be presented in pictures. This painting is amazing."

"He just used eight minutes. If not see in person, who will believe such a painting was done within eight minutes."

"This is absolutely a masterpiece. I have never seen such an unimpeachable painting in my life."

"I can say with responsibility that the world's leading painter cannot paint that painting."

An great masterpiece has come into being.

This painting shocked the world.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 123 A Beauty in Blue

The portrayal of the character was very elaborate, which embodied the painter's particular ability in observing and art expressive force.

Jenny in the painting was stunningly beautiful. Her beauty and gesture were full of charm, as if any man could be attracted to her in the painting, and a woman must envy her.

The people present stared at the painting; they could hardly believe that someone could paint such a beautiful woman.

Jenny was even more thrilled. She was completely blown away by the painting. The woman in the painting is not only beautiful, but her clear eyes add a different meaning to the painting. There is a vaguely sadness in her eyes, as if she were telling a story, which may draw one to this woman's eyes at first glance.

Jenny found that he was very good at observing people, and he painted her emotions in the painting, even her hidden sorrows.

Before that, Jenny could not understand why so many people would worship a painter, nor could he understand why a painting could be worth hundreds of millions of dollars.

And now, Jenny seemed to have some understanding. A painting presents something that can indeed shock people, and that cannot be measured in money. This portrait had already deeply touched Jenny, and she began to admire the man wearing a mask.

Andy didn't care about the amazement and admiration of the people. After he finished his painting, he looked at it, and then he stared at the woman in the painting and said, "This painting is called 'A beauty in Blue'."

Andy had set a new name for this amazing work: A Beauty in Blue.

"It seems that he is the real Master Andrew." Yushu Dou said in a trembling voice as he stood aside and looked at Andy.

"That's right, he must be Master Andrew," Several members of Artists Association spoke up in droves.

The crowd below the stage had also realized that the masked man was perhaps the real Master Andrew. In comparison, the "Tiger Unleashed" drawn by the old man was a far cry from the "A Beauty in Blue" Andy had drawn.

At this moment, everyone looked at Andy with different look.

"I don't believe it, just because this painting of his is good, it can't prove that he's Master Andrew, huh?" Julia couldn't admire the painting as much as the others, she hated it more. She hated the person in the painting was Jenny, and she was even more upset when other people thought that the man in the mask was Master Andrew, if he was real Master Andrew, then her picture of the "Tiger Unleashed" must be a fake.

Julia absolutely couldn't accept such a fact, so she still firmly supported the old man, and she believed that the old man was the real Master Andrew.

Yushu Dou looked at Julia and coldly hummed, "This 'A Beauty in Blue' demonstrates an ultra-high painting skill. The flying dragon couldn't even be compared to it. He drew such a painting in just eight minutes. Why would such a man with talent impersonate Master Andrew?"

Julia was silent. For her, Yushu Dou was the elder she had to respect, so even though she was unconvinced in her heart, she didn't dare to argue with Yushu Dou.

However, Bill Xia didn't care so much, he said, "Even if his painting is great, it can't prove that he is Master Andrew!"

Yushu Dou said with a sullen face, "I dare to conclude that he is Master Andrew. It's not just the 'A Beauty in Blue' is drew well, but its style. As you should know, every painting by Master Andrew has his own style, and this painting fully reflects Andrew's unique style. Only Andrew can draw a set of figures with a unique meaning that no one else can."

These words of Yushu Dou were echoed by many people present. Those who really know how to paint know that every painter has a style of their own, a style that no one can imitate. If one is capable of imitating the master's work, he can only copy the exact same forgery from the master's previous paintings, but if the master's style is reflected in the new paintings, only the master himself can do it.

Everyone was more and more certain that Andy was the real Master Andrew.

"What a load of nonsense!" The little old man stood up and muttered at Yushu Dou.

Although Yushu had determined that Andy was Master Andrew, he didn't dare to offend the old man either. Even if this old man was not real Master Andrew, he was definitely a master painter. He copied the painting as if it were the original.

Therefore, Yushu simply asked him, "What else do you want to say?"

The old man, with an imposing look, turned to Yushu and said, "Don't talk nonsense if you don't understand painting. Clearly, this guy is mimicking my style. I don't think he was able to paint my previous paintings, so he casually painted one other painting, but in a similar style to mine. And the fact that I can draw exactly the same as before doesn't prove that I'm the real Master Andrew."

The old man turned up some chicanery. People could copy a painting of Master Andrew, but not necessarily his style of painting. However, Yushu still maintained his poise and continued to ask the old man, "Since he has such a talent, then why does he have to imitate the style of Master Andrew? And why is he pretending to be Master Andrew?"

The old man rolled his eyes at Yushu and said, "How do I know that? You should ask him"

At this moment, the old man was just like a rascal.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 124 Andy's shining moment

"You still deny it?" Andy stood up and asked to the old man coldly

The old man raised his face and looked at Andy, said, "You draw well, but why did you impersonate me, did I offend you?"

The old man was aggrieved, as if he was a victim.

Andy faced the old man and said, "The fact that you were able to imitate a painting in a short period of time also shows that you are very capable. But why did you deceive people?"

The little old man was unconvinced and said, "This is all my originality. I am Master Andrew. If you talk nonsense again, I'll sue you for slander."

"Since you say you're Master Andrew, please see if this painting of mine is an original." A paunchy man stepped forward and unfolded the painting he was holding.

Immediately, the painting "Tiger Unleashed" was presented in front of everyone.

Then five more people came forward, and took out their own collection of "Tiger Unleashed", asking the old man to authenticate them.

These people deliberately brought their own collection of "Tiger Unleashed" today. In fact, their purpose was the same as Julia Xia, and they also wanted to show off the paintings in front of Master Andrew, but they did not expect Julia had already shown this drawing in front of everyone, which made these people embarrassed to take out their drawings.

The fact that many people owned the same painting only meant that most of these paintings were forgeries. In the art world, any painting is unique. Once two identical paintings appeared on the scene, there was bound to be one true and one false. They were not sure if their paintings were real, so they were embarrassed to show them, but now the old man was being questioned and yet he still refused admit that he was a fake which led several men to display their own paintings of "Tiger Unleashed"

"Oh my God, There are so many the same paintings?"

" These paintings are exactly the same as the ones Miss Xia has!"

"Yeah, it's like a copy, what's going on here?"

"These paintings are fakes?"

There was in uproar, and everyone was shocked by so many identical paintings. No one had expected so many forgeries to enter the market. Now everyone was looking at the old man strangely.

Julia now wished she would disappear immediately. She was so humiliated. The "Tiger Unleashed" that she considered a treasure had so many identical ones. There was not the slightest difference between these paintings, which meant that her painting must be one of the forgeries. This fact shocked Julia as if struck by lightning, she was about to faint.

Xinlei Cai's face also turned pale. As much as he was pushy before, he was now humiliated. People knew that he had given this painting to Julia, but if it became a fake, he would become a joke, and he wouldn't dare to hold his head high in front of others in the future.

"Can you please give us an explanation?" Yushu Dou looked at the old man and spoke in a stern tone.

This situation at the scene was clearly unexpected for the old man, but he was experienced and he would not easily admit that he was not Andrew. He kept his composure, and then he faced the people and said, "In that case, I won't hide anything from you. For lack of money, I've drawn a total of ten pictures of 'Tiger Unleashed'. All the paintings you have are genuine, so don't worry about them!"

The old man was still calm. He still thought he was Master Andrew. He would never admit he was a liar or fraud.

However, none of the people present were fools, and they all now knew that the old man was an impostor, a complete fraud.

And it only took Andy eight minutes to draw the "A Beauty in Blue". This painting was not only astonishing, but mainly because it contained the personal style of Master Andrew. It was a style that could never be imitated. With this kind of talent, he would never intimate others' painting, let alone deliberately impersonate others, so he must be Master Andrew.

After hearing the old man's words, everyone was once again speechless; they even felt that it was a waste of time to mock him.

When the old man saw that the situation was not in his favor, he immediately ran to Xinlei Cai with his painting of the "Flying Dragon in the Sky", and said, "You! Just now bid \$120 million for this painting of mine. Let's trade now, what transfer are you going to use?"

Xinlei was very angry, but now the old man had the nerve to come over and pit him. He glared at the old man coldly and said, "I don't want it now."

The old man was unsatisfied, "You've bid on the painting in public. How could you not want it? A man should be reputable!"

Xinlei really didn't want to talk too much with this liar. He aggravated his tone and said, "I said I don't want it anymore, didn't you hear me?"

The old man still wouldn't give up. He saw that he couldn't convince Xinlei, so he said to Julia, "Miss, I'm glad you just said that you're a fan of mine. I'll give you a 50% discount. This "Flying Dragon in the Sky" is only sixty million dollars, how about it?"

The more shameless the old man was, the more proof he was a liar.

Julia didn't expect that she would be deceived by such a shameless person, and even offended the real Master Andrew because of him. Without hesitation, she bellowed at the old man, "You get out of here!"

After roaring, Julia immediately ran onto the stage. As soon as she came up, she pushed Jenny away, then bowed to Andy and apologized, "Master Andrew, I'm sorry I offended you earlier. I'm a big fan of yours, you're my role model, I've been learning from you all these years."

Due to being so nervous and excited, Julia was all a bit incoherent. She really wanted to redeem her impression in the heart of Master Andrew, hoping that the Master would forget the previous unpleasantness.

Andy looked at Julia and made a sound casually, "Mm."

Julia was relieved to hear this, and felt that the Master had forgiven her. So she immediately spoke again, "Master, can you draw a picture for me as well? I'll pose any way you want me to, and I'll pay you."

Without thinking, Andy said, "No."

Andy's words hurt Julia deeply, but she was not discouraged, continued: "Why, why can she be your model? I'm pretty too, why can't I be?"

As she spoke, Julia also pointed at Jenny at the side. When she found out that the masked man was the real Master Andrew, Julia was very jealous of Jenny. The fact that appearing in Master Andrew's painting was something that Julia never dared to dream of. But now that Jenny had a chance, she must also strive for it.

After Andy heard this, he silently left his seat, walked up to Julia and said coldly, "You don't deserve it."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 125 The vain woman: Julia Xia

Julia Xia is such a woman with too much vanity, from very early on, she has set up her own standards to make friends with, which is, she only wanted to make friends with the wealthy. She's always been the one who despises the poor and curries favour with the rich. This time, she attached great importance to today's exhibition. She wanted to take this opportunity to distinguish herself, but in the end she got nothing but disgrace. While Jenny Xia got the benefit, she was the one valued by Master Andrew instead of Julia. Master Andrew even made a painting for her, Julia was really jealous.

She deliberately stepped onto the stage, just to get the same opportunity as Jenny. But god always makes fun of people, she was not only refused by Andrew, but also belittled by him. She was so depressed as if she fell into the deepest abyss.

Just in a moment.

Julia's tears streamed down her face, she looked at her idol Andrew and choked up: "Why? Why do you think I'm worse than her?"

Andy Wu said in a indifferent way: "I don't judge a woman only by her appearance, I pay more attention to her inner beauty. This beauty in blue dress is standing there. She is a single woman, not floating impatient, for not rob, and she never cares about flashy things. Her eyes are pure, which is very suitable to be a model. But you are too competitive and

you like drawing other's attention too much. You are so vain. You don't deserve to appear on my paintings."

Andy's words were merciless, he praised Jenny above the moon and treated Julia like dirt. Hearing this, Julia cried even more. She was in despair now and her heart was broken. She froze there, not knowing what to do.

Xinlei Cai saw Julia was wronged, he rushed to the stage immediately and scolded Andy: "Andrew, my girlfriend admires you so much, she even regards you as her idol, even if you don't want to make a painting for her, you don't need to say this to hurt her, do you? Have you realized that your words are very depressing?"

Andy answered calmly: "She asked for it."

The tone of Andy was very unkind, he didn't even try to save face for Julia and Xinlei.

Bill Xia under the stage also lost his temper. How could he bear his sister being humiliated like this! He ran to the stage at once and shouted at Andy: "How can you be so arrogant? You are just a painter. Do you think you're amazing?"

"He is amazing. He's a genius in painting." Yushu Dou standing aside couldn't help saying this to Bill.

"That's right, with the picture of 'A Beauty In Blue', Master Andrew may become one of the top artists in our country."

"It's our honor to have such a genius painter in our country, what are you qualified to insult Master Andrew?"

"Do you mean you look down upon us in art?"

Many people present started refuting Bill. His criticism of Andrew was indeed an insult to the fine art, that's why everyone was enraged by his words.

Bill was scolded by all the people around him, he didn't even dare to open his mouth again. He now realized that on this occasion, if he goes against Andrew, it's like being the enemy of all the people there. Even if he was so angry, he could do nothing with it.

Xinlei is also a gifted youth. He knew clearly the position of Master Andrew in fine art. With his qualification, he certainly couldn't compare with Andrew. So, even if he wanted to say something nice for Julia, it's useless.

Julia was hit hard, she's embarrassed to say anything now. No matter how ruthless Andrew is, he is her idol, also the Master being respected by all the people there anyway. Who can undermine his position?

In a mass of abuse, the three awkwardly walked off the stage.

"Master Andrew, I really want to buy your picture 'A Beauty In Blue', how much does it cost?" A coal boss from other provinces has been impressed by this amazing painting, which goes straight to his heart and soul. He really loves the picture.

Upon hearing this, others also rushed to offer their bids:" I want to buy, I also want to buy!"

Facing these passionate demands, Andy responded without thinking, "This painting is not for sale."

"Ah, why?" said the disappointed coal boss, "I can pay a lot for it." The coal boss preferred 'A Beauty In Blue' compared with 'Flying Dragons In The Sky', so he was willing to buy it at any cost.

Andy replied calmly, "I don't need money."

A few simple words reflected the style of Master Andrew. This is the real master of art. He never bows for money.

People realized Andrew wouldn't sell the picture anyway. This was such a blow to them, who felt as if they had lost a treasure.

Just when everyone was disappointed, the old man suddenly jumped onto the stage. He said to them with the 'Flying Dragon In The Sky' in his hand, "Don't you like this picture so much? It's on sale now, just 50 million dollars, does anyone want to buy it?"

There was complete silence and no one said a word.

"Forty million dollars." Shouted the old man again.

Tens of millions is not cheap for a painting.

People were willing to buy this for a few of tens of millions just because they have mistaken the old man for the real Master Andrew. Most of them were the fans of Andrew. Besides, they have heard the news that the 'Tiger Unleashed' will be his last painting. Of course they would strive to get the painting no matter how expensive it was. They were desperate to get Andrew's last painting for collection or an expensive gift, each of them will be a symbol of their status.

Now, it turned out that the old man was a fraud. He was an impostor, and his picture 'Flying Dragons In The Sky' was also a fake, which became worthless in the eyes of everyone.

The same picture, which had been valued at one hundred and twenty million dollars, was now worthless.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 126 The wonderful surprise

The little old man wouldn't give up easily, he continued to shout, "Thirty million dollars."

"Twenty million dollars."

"Ten million dollars."

"Five million dollars."

"One million dollars."

No matter how much did he cut the price of his picture, no one wanted to buy his fake 'Flying Dragon In The Sky'. Though it was almost exactly the same as the real one, it was a fake after all. No one ever wanted to buy a fake for collection.

It was a blow to the old man, he felt like falling down to the hell from the heaven. But he is a tough man who never gives up until the last moment.

"Half a million dollars. It couldn't be lower. It's not so easy for me to draw this painting." The old man acted like he was wronged, he did go through a tough day today. He has spent lots of time and money for

today's show. He even paid a large sum of money for hiring dozens of bodyguards to ensure momentum. He was confident in himself that he could make a fortune today. But what he didn't expect was that his painting has dropped from one hundred and twenty million dollars to half a million dollars. He was about to cry.

"Don't you ever think of making money anymore. Just give my money back. I paid five million dollars for your trash 'Tiger Unleashed'." Finally, someone responded to him, but he just wanted to get his money back.

"Right. Give my money back. I paid seven million dollars for the fake." Someone echoed.

After a while, others who had paid for the fake 'Tiger Unleashed' all asked for their money.

The old man was really brazen, "You paid for it by your own choices. I didn't force any of you to buy it, right? If you don't want to spend those money. Why did you pay me at that time? Sorry, my rule of business is "No refund."

"You are such a rascal!" Someone shouted with discontentment.

However, the old man didn't care what others think. What made him most depressed was that he couldn't sell the "Dragon Flying In The Sky" out. So he scolded Andy Wu directly, "You son of a bitch. It's all your fault! I could have earned one hundred and twenty million dollars. Why did you get in my way?"

Andy was kind of speechless seeing the old man was so shameless. He glanced at the man and said coldly, "You tricked others in my name, now you even blamed me?"

The old man was also annoyed, "Why did you say that? I can be the Master Andrew, can't I? This name is not your privilege. Why can't I call myself Master Andrew?"

The old man was still holding his head high, without showing a bit of shame.

At this moment, no one could bear him anymore. Yushu Dou was such a gentleman, he didn't do anything with this man just because he thought the old man was kind of capable. But now, he didn't show any regret but was much worse than ever. Most importantly, he is a hundred percent fraud now, not to mention he has sold out so many fake paintings. Of course Yushu wouldn't let him fool others like this anymore. Yushu shouted, "Where are the security guards? Arrest him, now."

Instantly, a few security guards here ran toward the stage.

Seeing this, the old man shouted, "Someone protect me."

There were dozens of men in sunglasses. They were all hired from a professional guard company at a large price. In general, they should follow the orders of the old man who paid them. But they were not robots anyway. They also realized this old man was a fraud. They certainly wouldn't help the fraud. So they just pretended to be deaf.

The old man was so angry, "Shit. You son of bitch. How could you accept my money without working for me! What an unlucky day!" After saying this, the old man didn't hesitate to run down the stage and rushed out of the door.

From his escaping postures, we can tell that he's not an ordinary man. He ran so fast that several guards even failed to catch him. He escaped like a shot in a blink.

Others had to watch him disappeared.

The old man has fooled all of the people present. This made them so annoyed. But since the real Master Andrew came here today, they could temporarily forget the troublesome things thanks to the wonderful surprise Andy brought them.

Therefore, after the old man left, people focused on Andy Wu again.

“Master Andrew, did you really draw ‘Tiger Unleashed’ at the age of ten?”

“Master, how old are you now?”

“Master, may I have a look at your face? I admire you so much.”

“Master, I’m your fan. I love you!”

“Master, you’ve always been mysterious and never show up in public. Why did you come here today?”

People present were all curious about the real Master Andrew. They were like journalists at the moment and asked him all kinds of questions

Andy didn’t respond to the crowd. He just picked the “Beauty In Blue” up and walked to Jenny Xia under the watch of everyone...

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 127 The Enigmatic Master Andrew

The whole crowd was after Master Andrew, they all wanted to know what kind of person he was.

Jenny was actually curious about Master Andrew, feeling that he was not only a mysterious genius painter; he also knew how to see into people's minds! Jenny felt like she was completely seen through by him. She thanked him for complimenting her, and she also had a very special feeling towards Master Andrew.

At this moment, seeing Master Andrew coming in front of her, Jenny was very excited. She held her breath, and her eyes didn't dare to look at him directly.

Andy stood in front of her. He looked at her and said, "Thank you for being willing to be my model. I really like this painting and I want to keep it, do you mind?"

"It's my honor." Jenny said.

Then Andy paused and said, "See you." After saying that, he turned around. Under the gaze of the entire audience, he left.

Andy had left, but the shock he had brought to everyone still existed. Everyone's eyes were also directed towards the big screen on the stage, as the "A Beauty in Blue" was still on the big screen.

Everyone present was talking about Master Andrew and the "A Beauty in Blue".

Jenny also silently walked off the stage after Andy left.

"Jenny, you're so lucky. You've become the model in Master Andrew's painting; this is a great chance that many people have been dreamed for!" Yuhan grabbed Jenny and said very excitedly.

Yuhan purposely traveled to Westplain City to attend this painting exhibition in order to take a look at her idol, Master Andrew. Although she had previously mistaken the old man for Master Andrew, instead she thought the real Master Andrew was an impostor. But in the end, it was confirmed that masked man was her idol, and even Jenny became the protagonist of the amazing painting, which made Yuhan excited, and at the same time she was very envious of Jenny.

Jenny didn't have any particular feelings for Master Andrew at first. She didn't admire him like Yuhan Chen and Julia Xia. But now, after all that had happened, she felt differently about Master Andrew, or rather, he had left a deep impression on her.

Hearing Yuhan's words, Jenny returned with a bit of a sigh, "I didn't expect him to choose me either."

Yuhan stared at Jenny for a few moments and asked with a smile, "Master Andrew is still reluctant to sell your portrait and keep it himself. Maybe he likes you"

Jenny blushed and said, "Are you serious? How is that possible?"

"I'm just kidding." Yuhan said.

"Miss Xia, you should now feel the greatness of our painter. I didn't think you were good enough for me before, but now you turned out to be the main figure of the painting, so that I feel you've barely had an eligible to marry me. Why don't we just stay together?" Witnessing the birth of the "A Beauty in Blue" with his own eyes, Wencheng Meng was also deeply touched. At the same time, he was also attracted to Jenny in the painting, and Jenny's beauty remained deeply in his heart. So he couldn't help but run to Jenny to show his love.

Also as a painter, Wencheng Meng can't compare with Master Andrew. Jenny found Wencheng annoying and she said in a cold voice, "No."

After saying that, Jenny left the exhibition hall with Yuhan.

Before Jenny replied, Yuhan was busy saying, "Jenny stole the show at the painting exhibition today."

Upon hearing this, Guilan Huang immediately became excited, "What happened? Was it a rich man who had his eye on my daughter?" For Guilan, the most important thing was Jenny's marriage. She knew that if they wanted to live a rich life, she would have to rely on Jenny to find a rich husband.

Jenny was a bit speechless: "Mom, why are you always thinking about this, I've just gotten divorced, I'm not in a hurry to get married."

Her mother whispered, "You're not young, you can't wait any longer. Otherwise you really can't get married, then how can we live in the future!"

Jenny didn't want to talk about marriage with her mother, so she brought Yuhan back to her room.

Jenny's room was small and neat, but it was too simple and shabby. Yuhan thought she had lived a rich life since childhood. Now that she was divorced and lived in such a shabby place, Yuhan was a bit sad for her. After the two sat down, Yuhan couldn't help but say seriously to Jenny, "You really should find a rich husband. A woman can't just rely on herself; it's too tiring. What are your criteria for choosing a spouse? I can help you find a boyfriend."

Yuhan had her own social circle. She also had many good men around her. It was easy to find a rich boyfriend for Jenny.

"Thank you, but I don't want to think about it at the moment." Jenny responded in a deep voice.

Yuhan pursed her lips and said, "Alright."

After the two of them chatted in the room for about half an hour, Yuhan got up and said goodbye, "It's getting late, I have to go back to Jiangzhou."

Jenny nodded, then walked Yuhan to the door and said to her, "Be careful on the road, look for me when you have time."

Yuhan waved her hand, and then drove off.

At night, Jenny lay on her bed, and as soon as she closed her eyes, she couldn't help but picture the "A Beauty in Blue" as well as Master Andrew.

This day, Jenny's mood was very complicated. She tossed and turned in her bed until late at night, before she fell asleep.

The next morning, Jenny was woken up by the sound of chattering outside.

After she got up and washed up, she went out and found a few people in the house. They were Xinlei Cai, Julia Xia, Bill Xia, and Wencheng Meng, whom she had met once yesterday.

At this time, Guilan was chatting happily with Wencheng Meng in the lobby.

Guilan didn't look for a son-in-law based on his appearance. Even if Wencheng Meng was old and ugly, she didn't care at all. She only knew that he was the vice president of the Artists Association in Westplain City. She also saw that Julia, Xinlei, and Bill had personally come to play matchmaker for Wencheng, which showed that Wencheng had some status, so Guilan was very satisfied with Wencheng

"Why are you guys here again?" At the sight of these people, Jenny was particularly irritated. She asked rudely.

When Wencheng saw that Jenny was out, he even got up and cheekily said to her, "Oh, my wife, you're already up."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 128 Proposing to Jenny Xia

When she heard Wencheng address her as his wife, Jenny got sick of him. She coldly said to him, "Shut up. I'm not your wife."

Wencheng said smilingly, "Your mother has agreed to our marriage, you will be my wife from now on."

Jenny looked towards Guilan and said with discontent, "Mom, why did you do this?"

Guilan was busy explaining, "Jenny, Mr. Meng is really nice. He's sincere with you. You'll have a happy life with him in the future."

Jenny got angry, "Why didn't you ask my opinion? I don't like him; I don't want to marry him."

Guilan rashly decided Jenny's marriage. Jenny was really going to be mad. She thought that after going through so many things, her mother had gotten a lesson. But she didn't expect her mother to still be like this, Jenny was disappointed in her.

Guilan actually just wanted to find someone to rely on. She thought that as long as Jenny married a rich man, they would be able to live happily ever after. In that case, Guilan would be contented. But now that she saw that Jenny was angry, she just shut her mouth.

And Wencheng couldn't laugh anymore, his face instantly turned gloomy and he said to Jenny unhappily, "I have come to your home for proposing to you, why aren't you satisfied?"

In Wencheng's opinion, he had already given Jenny great face by personally coming to her house to propose, but she didn't even appreciate it, which made Wencheng very angry.

"I won't marry you." Jenny said indisputably.

Jenny's attitude angered Bill who was on the side; he glared angrily at her and gritted his teeth, "You don't know what's good for you? Mr. Meng is willing to marry you, why don't you cherish it?"

Jenny replied coldly, "I don't want to cherish it. It's my choice; it's none of your business."

Bill was furious, "Don't make me angry or I'll hit you, understand?" He was so angry that he was about to rush over and hit Jenny.

Julia stopped him and said in a deep voice to Jenny, "If you agree to marry Mr. Meng, I can get Grandma to let you go back to Xia Family, is that okay?"

Julia now had the Cai Family to rely on, so her status in the Xia Family was higher than before. If she spoke to the old lady, it would be easy for Jenny to return to the Xia Family.

"I don't care to return to the Xia family." Jenny was completely disappointed in Xia Family. She really didn't want to return to this heartless family.

Julia was on fire now, and she shouted, "Don't you look at your current situation. You're renting a shabby house, and you are a divorced woman. Do you think you can find your Prince Charming?"

In the past, Jenny didn't like Julia because of her vanity, but now Jenny found her disgusting. She sank her face and said to her, "Even if I die, it's none of your business. I don't need you to pity me. You guys leave my house now."

Bill couldn't take it anymore. He directly overturned the table in the lobby, and then he also shouted angrily at Jenny, "You call this shabby house a home?"

"Bill, what are you doing? Stop it." Guilan watched Bill Xia lift the table in her house and finally couldn't help but scream.

"What can you do to me?" Bill said brashly.

"If you don't leave, I'll call the police." Jenny said in a hoarse voice.

"Call the police? You think I'm afraid of the police?" Bill scoffed.

Upon hearing this, Wencheng was busy saying, "Forget it, there's no need to let the police know about this. I know this kind of woman. She's just arrogant for a moment. When she knows that she has no one to

marry, she will naturally beg me." Wencheng was a painter and even the vice president of the Artists Association. He cared most about fame. He didn't want to bring things to the police.

Bill said to Wencheng, "I have a grudge against Jenny. Originally, It is for your sake that I don't want to ask her trouble due to the previous feud with her. But since she doesn't appreciate it, I don't need to be kind to her."

After saying that, Bill shouted at Jenny, "Andy hit me three times because of you. The third time even made me hospitalized. I must revenge. Even if you divorce, you don't expect me to forgive you."

After hearing Bill's words, Jenny was still a little afraid. No one could protect her now, so she suppressed her anger and said to Bill in a mute voice, "What do you want?"

Bill arrogantly said, "You have two choices. Kneel down and give me an apology, or marry Mr. Meng."

As soon as Bill finished his words, suddenly, the roar of engines resounded through the sky.

Outside in the Wuzi Alley, there were dozens of super-cars speeding towards Jenny's house.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 129 A Beauty in Jiangdong Province

All of these super-cars were worth millions and millions of dollars. The Ferrari and Lamborghinis were all limited edition. The roaring sound of

the supercar's engine resounded to the skies, alarming everyone living in the Wuzi Alley. For a time, everyone went out to watch this.

"What's going on?" Bill Xia heard the sound and spoke up.

Xinlei Cai knitted his brows and returned, "It's the sound of sports cars, and there are many of them coming."

Bill muttered, "Why is there still someone driving sports cars in this shitty place."

As soon as he finished speaking, the roar of the engine outside suddenly stopped. Then a voice came from the courtyard of this bungalow, "Is this Jenny Xia's house?"

When Jenny was in the middle of a dilemma, being cornered by Bill, suddenly there was the sound of sports cars outside, and then someone called her name. Jenny was as if she had been saved. She didn't hesitate for a moment, immediately took a step and quickly walked out of the house.

Arriving in the courtyard, Jenny saw dozens of people standing in the courtyard.

These people seemed out of place with this shabby environment. They were all young men in their twenties and thirties who were well-dressed. They all seemed to come from wealthy families.

There was a social circle in Jiangdong Province called the Supercars Association. The people inside the association were all the second generation of powerful families from all over Jiangdong Province, and almost all the rich and powerful dudes from Jiangdong were gathered here.

At this moment, all the people who appeared in Jenny's courtyard were from the Supercars Association, and the person who headed them was named Yiming Fan.

Yiming is very powerful in the society of the second generation of Jiangdong Province, which is partly because of his family background, and partly because of his competence. He has taken up the position of vice president of the Supercars Association

Today, Yiming Fan brought a group of people from Supercars Association just for Jenny

Jenny looked at the dozens of people in front of her, a little confused. She didn't know any of these people and she asked, "Who are you guys?"

These dudes stood in the courtyard. Their eyes had been refreshed when Jenny come out of the house. They all shouted, "That's her."

"Yes, it's her. She's not as beautiful as the beauty in the painting, but she's still pretty."

"Yeah, I didn't expect there to be such a beauty in Jiangdong Province."

Apparently, these dudes from Supercars Association came here solely because of the painting of "A Beauty in Blue".

After a day of spreading, the painting had become extremely popular all over the Internet. This amazing work of art had become known to the public. Some people admired the painting itself, while others admired the beauty in the painting.

Most of the members of the Supercars Association were ignorant and uninformed wealthy people. What they admired naturally was the beauty in the painting, so dozens of people gathered together to rush to Jenny's house.

At this time, Xinlei Cai, Bill Xia and the others also came out of the house.

Xinlei was also a member of the Supercars Association in Jiangdong Province, but Xinlei didn't often attend the gatherings of this association.

When they saw Xinlei come out, these dudes shouted, "I thought Mr. Cai was a one-girl guy, but I didn't expect him to come here for a beauty."

"Yeah, he usually acts like a conservative person, but actually, he's not."

"We're all men; I can understand your needs."

Hearing these words, Julia's face instantly changed.

Xinlei would usually joke with this group of people, but now that Julia was around, this kind of joke was a bit too much. So Xinlei quickly explained, "You guys don't joke with me. I'm here to accompany Mr. Meng to propose to Jenny Xia."

After saying that, Xinlei also pointed at Wencheng.

At the sight of Wencheng, everyone was startled. Yiming Fan sarcastically said, "How can such an ugly guy have the nerve to propose to Jenny Xia?"

Hearing Yiming's words, the others echoed, "Yeah, isn't he just an ugly old man, why would he dare to propose Miss Xia?"

"And he doesn't look at his ugly face?"

"Damn, how does he deserve a beauty?"

Wencheng didn't know this group of dudes. In his opinion, these young people were just like hoodlums, they didn't understand the value of artist. Being mocked by them like this, Wencheng was furious. He stood out and cursed at Yiming and the others, "Why are you guys so unqualified? Didn't your parents teach you to respect people? What right do you have to judge me? Do you know what beauty and ugliness are? Do you know anything about art? Do you know what who I am?"

Wencheng said as he tossed his hair.

"Fuck you." Yiming didn't hold back for a moment and slapped at Wensheng's face. And then he fell to the ground.

Yiming was an absolute fighter. How could a so-called literary person like Wencheng take a beating from him?

Bill saw Wencheng being beaten, he wanted to help him, but he also knew that this group of people that he couldn't mess with. They were rich and powerful at a glance, and Bill recognized two of them as the most powerful dudes in Westplain City. Their status was more distinguished than Xinlei's, but they were standing at the end of the crowd. It could be seen how powerful and rich this group of people were.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 130 None of you deserve her

Wencheng Meng was beaten so hard that the corners of his mouth were bleeding. He recovered on the ground for a while before he raised his

head and hissed at Yiming Fan, "You bastard, how dare you hit me? I'm going to take you to court."

Wencheng was considered an artist and had quite a high status in the Westplain City's art world, so even though he was arrogant, others didn't disrespect him, and no one dared to beat him. Today he was being beaten in public, and this was simply unacceptable to him.

When Yiming Fan saw that Wencheng was still not convinced, he immediately spoke up, "You guys continue beating him."

These young men from rich families were all lawless. In the Jiangdong Province, they were never afraid anything even if they got into trouble.

Hearing Yiming's words, immediately a few of them rushed to Wencheng and punched and kicked him.

"Ouch, ouch!" Wencheng was screaming from the beatings.

Without hitting him a few times, he obeyed and prayed, "Please don't hit me; please let me go!"

Wencheng usually pretended to be lofty, but he actually had no backbone at all. Under violence, he had no self-respect to speak of.

Everyone was also bored beating up such a cowardly man, and seeing him wimp out like this, they stopped beating him.

"Mr. Cai, Miss Xia is so beautiful, but you're looking for such a wimp to propose marriage? Are you trying to look down on Miss Xia?" Yiming said with dissatisfaction.

Xinlei was also famous in Westplain City, but in front of Yiming, he was still inferior. Faced with Yiming's accusation, he replied, "He wanted to come by himself, I just came with him."

Yiming snorted lightly and didn't say anything. He then looked at Jenny and asked gently, "Is Miss Xia still single?"

Jenny had never had much affection for this kind of dude. However, today these people had at least helped her solve her problems and taught Wencheng a lesson, so Jenny didn't reject them very much. She nodded to Yiming and said softly, "Yes."

Yiming smiled slightly and spoke again, "There are many single people in our group, and you can choose any one."

Guilan who had been silent just now came to her senses once she heard Yiming's words. Her eyes were shining. She had already seen that these people were rich dudes who were comparable to Xinlei. Jenny marrying one of them could be considered marrying into a rich family. Guilan's dream was for her daughter to marry into a rich family, and how could she let go of the opportunity now.

Immediately, Guilan rushed over and said to Jenny, "They are all so handsome, you just choose one!"

Jenny wouldn't listen to her mother's words, she bit her lip and said to Yiming, "I'm divorced and I don't want to find a boyfriend now."

Yiming said, "As long as you're single, it's no big deal. You're famous now, I advise you to find a boyfriend quickly, or you might not know who will harass you in the future!"

After saying that, Yiming said to these young men of the Supercars Association, "Who among you is single?"

These guys were all dudes. They didn't care if you're divorced or not. As long as you were pretty enough, they would let you be their girlfriend. After all, for them, changing a girlfriend was as casual as changing clothes.

"I'm still single; I can have her as my girlfriend."

"You've got two girlfriends and you're still not satisfied. I'm the one who's single."

"You're married. Leave the girl to me."

"It's not easy for me to find a girl I like, and you guys still fight me for her?"

"You guys shut up, Miss Xia is mine. The first time I saw the 'A Beauty in Blue', I developed a special feeling for her, and I feel like she is my destined girlfriend."

"Fuck, you said this to every woman you meet, you're just a liar."

These guys had a row over Jenny. But apparently none of them really wanted Jenny to be their girlfriend.

Jenny looked at these people with a despicable look in her eyes.

She had only divorced Andy not long ago, she didn't want to start a new relationship right now, but there were always men pestering her in the last few days.

The first was Wencheng. He seemed to really want to marry Jenny. But regardless of the fact that his age and appearance didn't fit into Jenny's criteria for choosing a spouse and his pretentious personality made Jenny hate him. The reason why he married her was that he wanted a wife to be a nanny for his parents. Jenny dislikes this kind of man the most.

And none of the dudes in front of Jenny were looking for someone with the intention of getting married. They were just looking for a lover. Jenny hated dudes all the time. Although her conditions were indeed not good, there was no way she was going to be a dude's lover.

So, while these people kept arguing, Jenny suddenly shouted, "You guys shut up. I don't want a boyfriend, I won't choose anyone."

The noisy scene suddenly quieted down because of this shout from her.

The dudes of the Supercars Association all looked at Jenny. This woman had decisively rejected their good intentions, triggering their displeasure. They were rich and powerful and women were always actively throwing themselves at them. Today, they had traveled thousands of miles to find Jenny and give her face, but Jenny was so disrespectful to them. These dudes were naturally unhappy.

Yiming showed a gloomy look, he looked at Jenny and said unhappily, "Why, you think we don't deserve you?"

"None of you deserve her." Suddenly, a cold voice came from the entrance of the courtyard.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 131 Changsheng Li showed up

You really didn't deserve her.

This was like a slap in the face of those second generation.

Immediately, everyone looked toward the yard door.

Only to see a man stepping in.

This man was the richest man in Jiangdong, Changsheng Li.

In Jiangdong, Changsheng is one of the most distinguished figures, who has the power to let others do anything for him. Everyone knew him.

His coming made the shabby yard seem to glow and all present was in surprise .

"Mr. Li, what brings you here?" Although Yiming Fan was mad at that time, when he found out that the person speaking was actually Changsheng, he had to hold back his anger. Because he knew the power of Changsheng in Jiangdong. Even if he was an arrogant second generation, he couldn't offend such a business giant. Therefore, he controlled himself and walked up to greet Changsheng.

Changsheng knew Yiming, who was the group leader, so naturally, he knew why they came here. Then he turned to Yiming and said coldly, "Why you guys can come? Why can't I?"

Yiming explained, "We come for the Beauty in Blue. We just want to see the beauty in the painting."

Li Changsheng said indifferently, "Now you see it, then leave!"

Yiming was regarded as a powerful one in his own circle, but now in public, Changsheng didn't respect him at all, making Yiming lose face. He then looked at Changsheng seriously, "My single buddy wants to ask Miss Xia to be his girlfriend, which I think is a reasonable ask. Aren't you married, Mr. Li? Why stop us?"

Changsheng was already a middle-aged man, so Yiming knew that he had a wife. But today, he came to Jenny Xia's place, making others think he might have the attempt to ask Jenny to be his concubine, which was not moral. In contrast, his brothers asking Jenny to be their girlfriend were fairer. Therefore, Yiming dare to say this.

Changsheng was pissed off by him, "How dare you! I'm telling you, if you don't want to get your family involved, all of you, leave now!"

Hearing this, everyone seemed to tremble, and kept in silence.

Yiming had never been afraid of anything, but at this moment, he was still a bit stunned. How could he know Changsheng care about Jenny this much?

Changsheng was very powerful in Jiangdong, so Yiming really dares not to offend him. He knew that once Changsheng really got angry, his own family probably could suffer. It's too worthless to go against Changsheng for a woman. As a saying goes, whosoever understands the right time is a great man. Yiming stopped saying anything more. He then asked his guys to leave, "Follow me."

Hearing this, a group of people from the Ultra Running Association immediately followed Yiming to leave. Then, the sports car roared and the sound faded away until it was all gone.

Jenny Xia, Guilan Huang, Xinlei Cai, Julia, Bill, and Wencheng Meng were all stunned and dumbfounded, not knowing what happened.

Bill was smart and after a brief moment, he was quickly back to normal, coming to Changsheng, flattering, "Mr. Li, how are you? I am Jenny's cousin, Bill Xia. I remember there was a cooperation project between Changsheng Group and my company."

Changsheng looked at Bill and said coldly, "I remember that Miss Xia had been kicked out of Xia family, right?"

Hearing this, Bill was embarrassed, and he stammered, "This is a total misunderstanding."

Changsheng said in low voice, "I announce, from today, the cooperation between us is terminated."

Hearing this, Bill's face turned pale and he hurriedly asked, "Ah, why? We've already started this project. How can we stop?"

This project was about 50 million dollars. Although it was Jenny who made the deal, Bill had been in charge of it and he paid a lot of attention to it, for this is the most profitable case that Anjule decoration company had ever had. If this project could be carried out smoothly, Bill's future fate in the company would get better, which he needed to rely on to establish prestige and make achievements, thus he could take over the company, even in charge of the family. It was with this motivation that he put all his efforts into this project and the company also invested a lot of money into it. Everything went on well, but now, Changsheng suddenly announced the termination of the cooperation, which was a thunderstorm to Bill. How could he accept it?

Changsheng didn't explain too much to him, he was still cold and tough, "This is not negotiable. If you can't accept it, you can file a lawsuit."

His tone made it clear that he wouldn't change his decision.

Hearing this, Bill was so shocked that he couldn't make any reaction. This was a disaster! He felt that he had suffered a devastating blow, and if this project was terminated, not only would he be over, but the company.

Xinlei Cai saw the situation was not good and he stepped forward and said very politely to Changsheng, "Hello, Mr. Li. I'm Xinlei Cai, from Cai family. I'm afraid there may be some misunderstanding? Why don't calm down and talk about it?"

Glancing at Xinlei and said, "Let me make it clear today. Whoever wants to help Xia Family's company in the future is against my Changsheng Group, and I will definitely retaliate against him with all my might. Alright, you guys can go now!"

Obviously, this was mainly said to Xinlei.

Xinlei was sure that Changsheng had made up his mind to mess with Xia family, and if he were to plead for Xia family, he would definitely be implicated. So, Xinlei didn't dare to say more and told Julia and the others, "Let's go!"

Though Julia and Bill couldn't accept this fact, they had no choice but to follow Xinlei and leave. So did Wencheng.

Soon, this originally noisy yard became quiet again. And there were only three people left, Jenny, Guilan, and Changsheng.

At this moment, Jenny was so astonished that she couldn't believe Changsheng, such a big wig, appeared in front of her. In her opinion, someone like him only could be seen on TV, but such a figure, today, stood here, driving away those annoying second generation for her, and even terminating the cooperation between Changsheng Group and Xia family. All of this was like a dream, unbelievable.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 132 Third Young Master

After the shock, Jenny suddenly came back to herself. Immediately she spoke excitedly to Changsheng Li, "Mr. Li, thank you."

Changsheng Li was like a king in front of others, but his posture was humble in front of Jenny. He said sincerely to her, "You don't need to thank me; this is all I should do."

Jiangdong Province's richest man spoke to her in such a posture, which made Jenny flattered. Her breathing became rapid. She nervously and cautiously whispered, "Why did you help me?"

Changsheng returned, "Third Young Master ordered me to do so. He knows that you have become famous on the internet now and someone will definitely come over to harass you, so he specifically asked me to come and help you."

Changsheng's tone was casual. He seemed to take it for granted, but Jenny was shocked once again.

To Jenny, Changsheng, the richest man in Jiangdong Province, was already a figure standing on the clouds. But for such a high and mighty

figure, there was a Third Young Master above him. What kind of person would this Third Young Master be?

Jenny couldn't think of who this Third Young Master was at all. She paused for a while before she said carefully to Changsheng, "May I ask who is the Third Young Master?"

Changsheng smiled slightly and said, "You'll know this soon."

After saying that, Changsheng left.

"Jenny, are we going to be rich?" As soon as Changsheng left, Guilan Huang finally reacted and she was extremely excited.

Jenny was speechless, "Why are you always thinking about getting rich?"

Guilan immediately said, "Is my dream coming true? Changsheng Li is the richest man in Jiangdong Province, so Third Young Master must be even richer. Why would the Third Young Master help you? He must like you. Aren't we going to be rich?"

Guilan was really happy. A richest man in Jiangdong Province could help them, which could make she be happy for three days. Now with a Third Young Master who was even richer than the richest man to help them, Guilan could really be happy for the rest of her life. As long as Jenny married the Third Young Master, wouldn't she also reach the moment of glory in her life?

Although Jenny also wondered why the young masters help her, she wouldn't daydream about it. She said seriously to her mother, "Mom, don't daydream about it. Since he is the Third Young Master, his status is naturally extraordinary. Do you think such a person could possibly like me, a divorced woman?"

Jenny was curious about the Third Young Master, but wouldn't hold any unrealistic fantasies.

Guilan was still thrilled, and she continued to said to Jenny excitedly, "The richest man in Jiangdong Province has come to help us personally, and that's absolutely proves that Third Young Master thinks very highly of you. In the future, if he can help us, we'll be able to live a rich life!"

"Mom, don't daydream now. Let's just get on with our lives." Jenny knew she was so different from Third Young Master that she wouldn't think about impractical things, let alone getting the better of the other. After she said that, she went back into the house to clean up the table that had been overturned by Bill Xia.

Having cleaned up the entire lobby, Jenny walked out of the house and asked Guilan in the courtyard, "Mom, do you make breakfast?"

"No, I'm going to buy breakfast now." said Guilan.

After saying that, Guilan went out of the courtyard.

But as soon as she went out, she immediately came back again and closed the door quickly.

"Shihao Wang is here." Guilan ran into the courtyard and shouted anxiously to Jenny.

As soon as Guilan finished speaking, the door to the courtyard was kicked open. Afterwards, Shihao Wang brought more than ten people to force their way into the courtyard.

Shihao hadn't brought many people with him this time, but these people were all his best bodyguards.

"Where's Andy?" Shihao entered the courtyard and looked at Jenny and Guilan and made an incomparably cold voice.

"My daughter has divorced Andy; don't look for us because of that fool." Guilan said to Shihao.

Shihao stretched out his right hand and said angrily, "look at my hand, it was ruined by Andy. If he doesn't show up today, I'll kill you all."

Shihao had a great hatred for Andy, so as soon as he heard that Jenny had returned, he immediately brought his men over to take revenge.

Guilan stepped forward and shouted at Shihao, "Watch what you say. I told you that my daughter has divorced Andy. I'm telling you that Third Young Master thinks very highly of our Jenny, and if you dare to make trouble here, he won't let you go."

In the past, Guilan naturally wouldn't dare to speak to Shihao like this, but today Changsheng Li came to her house, which gave Guilan much confidence.

"Fuck you." How could Shihao believe Guilan's words? He slapped Guilan directly in the face.

Guilan stumbled and fell to the ground.

Jenny rushed forward and helped her mother up. Immediately, she glared at Shihao and said angrily, "Why are you hitting people, I've really divorced Andy."

Shihao sneered, "Do you think that you have nothing to do with Andy after your divorce? That idiot Andy beat me just because of you. Since he cares about you, he shouldn't watch you get bullied and leave it alone!"

Jenny's heart trembled when she heard Shihao's words, she was very afraid of Shihao. The last time Shihao kidnapped her, which cast its shadow on Jenny's heart. She inevitably panicked at the sight of Shihao. She bit her lip and said to Shihao, "What do you want?"

Shihao's face changed as he pointed at Jenny and Guilan. He spoke sternly, "Strip them naked and throw them out onto the street."

Immediately, there were four bodyguards leading the way up.

Suddenly there was a shudder on the ground. A man flew down from the roof of the bungalow and landed in front of Jenny.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 133 Zunhe Ke came to help

Jenny Xia was in a state of panic and despair, but suddenly a man, like a god, descended from the sky and landed in front of her, blocking the way of those four professional bodyguards.

This man was the head of Wolong Mountain Resort, Zunhe Ke.

Zunhe was strong and people could feel an extremely compelling pressure just by making a stop there.

The bodyguards Shihao Wang brought over were all very good at fighting, but when they encountered Zunhe, the four bodyguards who were approaching him couldn't help but stop, not daring to move forward.

"Who are you?" Shihao stared at Zunhe and asked in a deep voice.

Zunhe coldly said, "Fuck off."

Shihao's eyes were filled with ruthlessness, and he said, gritting his teeth, "I don't care who you are. Mind your own business. If you piss me off, you won't have a good end!"

Zunhe repeated, "Fuck off."

Now, Shihao was completely enraged. He ordered, "Take him down for me."

All of a sudden, a dozen or so bodyguards that Shihao had brought here were all on the move, swarming towards Zunhe.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Zunhe didn't say anything and with a single movement, he was ready to fight against those people.

They are all top bodyguards of Wang Family, skillful and sophisticated. However, facing Zunhe, they were so invulnerable. As if it was just a blink, more than ten bodyguards were defeated by Zunhe.

Zunhe seemed to have knocked down these people without any effort, so he walked up to Shihao with no expression.

Shihao was dumbfounded. He was very confident in these top bodyguards, so knowing Andy Wu was good at fighting, he had purposely brought these bodyguards over to take revenge, but how could he have imagined that Jenny's family would suddenly have such a demon and knock down the expert bodyguards with ease. How could Shihao accept this fact?

Now, seeing Zunhe stand in front of him, Shihao was panicked, with cold sweat oozing from his back.

"I'm Shihao, the First Yong Master of Wang family. Don't mess around."
Shihao spoke in fear.

Bang!

Without saying a word, Zunhe punched Shihao in the face and Shihao fell to the ground, with his eyes gleaming, his nose bleeding, and two of his teeth falling out.

"Fuck off." Zunhe spoke again.

Wang family's bodyguards who were knocked down no longer hesitated. Enduring the pain, they got up from the ground and carried Shihao to leave instantly.

The yard was quiet again.

Jenny and Guilan, staring at Zunhe, like a god of war, were stunned.

"May I ask why you're helping me?" After the shock, Jenny asked Zunhe incredulously.

Zunhe answered very calmly, "Third Young Master is afraid that you are in danger, so he asked me to protect you."

Then he suddenly leapt up, with his entire body whooshed onto the roof of the bungalow, disappearing from Jenny's sight.

"Wow. This is the martial arts expert in the legend, isn't it?" looking at the direction where Zunhe had disappeared, Guilan murmured incredulously.

Looking at the roof of the bungalow, what she was thinking about was the Third Young Master that Zunhe mentioned.

What kind of a person was him? it was not the first time that I heard about him. How could such a supreme figure care about Jenny so much?

Jenny felt that she was getting curious about this Third Young Master.

“Jenny, where exactly did you meet this great master?” Within a day, first here came Changsheng, and now a martial arts expert appeared. The two figures were both asked to come by Third Yong Master, showing this man was definitely a big wig. Meanwhile, it also meant that Third Yong Master was focusing on Jenny all the time. Guilan really didn’t know how Jenny got to know such a person.

Jenny was also confused, “How should I know?”

For Jenny, Changsheng was already a person that she couldn’t even contact, let alone Changsheng’s Third Young Master. How could she know such a person? The only possibility that the Master knew her was that he also saw the Beauty in Blue, and only then did he know of Jenny’s existence.

At noon, Guilan prepared a full table of dishes.

“Mom, there are only two of us. Why do you cook so many dishes?” Seeing that the table was full of dishes, Jenny asked.

Guilan laughed and said, “I feel like our family is going to have more good luck. Can’t we celebrate it?”

Jenny was speechless and she said very seriously, “We don’t have too much money now. Don’t waste any penny!”

Guilan immediately said, "What's the point? When you marry into the rich family, will we still be lack of money?"

Jenny rolled her eyes and answered, "Don't always think too much. Eat now."

Saying so, Jenny started to eat without raising her head.

When they were about to finish eating, there was a sudden knock on the door from the outside yard.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 134 Third Young Master's Invitation

"Jenny, are you at home?" the old lady's voice came.

Guilan immediately heard that it was the old lady's voice. She said with dissatisfaction, "It must be that the Changsheng Group is no longer cooperating with the Xia family, so the old lady comes here to beg us to help her. We just ignore her."

In the past, Guilan felt that the Xia Family was her dependency. When she was kicked out by the Xia Family, she only felt like her world was falling apart. But now that she had a stronger backing, she certainly didn't care the people of Xia Family.

"I'd better go take a look!" After hesitating for a few seconds, Jenny finally stood up and walked towards the courtyard door.

As soon as Jenny opened the courtyard door, the old lady brought a group of Xia Family members into the courtyard.

The old lady looked around the small bungalow, and then she pitied Jenny, "why do you live in such a place. I drove you out of the family in a moment of anger that day. In fact, I've already forgiven you, so why don't you go back to me?"

Jenny knew the old lady was asking something of her by saying those words to her. She said in a cold voice, "I think it's nice to live here."

The old lady immediately said, "Really? I don't think so. I'll keep your old house for you. You can just live there now."

Jenny knew her grandmother was a ruthless person. She didn't want to waste time making polite talking with the old lady. So she said directly, "Mrs. Xia, Is there something you came here for today?"

Since Jenny's expulsion from the Xia Family was a sign that the old lady had abandoned her, Jenny stopped calling her grandmother, and called her Mrs. Xia.

The old lady wasn't angry that Jenny didn't address her as grandmother. She turned to Jenny and smiled, "I heard that you have a relationship with Mr. Changsheng Li. He even ended his cooperation with my company because of you and asked other companies not to cooperate with my company, which let my company be on the verge of bankruptcy."

The old lady paused for a moment and then continued, "It's true that I shouldn't have expelled you from the family, but I've realized my mistake. I would like to ask you to plead with Mr. Li for my company so that he won't target us."

"Jenny, we're a family, please help us."

"I used to play with you when you were little, you can't be so cruel to us!"

"If the company goes bankrupt, how are we going to survive?"

"Jenny, you've got to help the Xia Family!"

The Xia family, who came with the old lady, all asked for Jenny's help, because this crisis really depended on the survival of the Xia family's company.

Changsheng Li's attitude was tough, as if he was determined to crush the Xia Family. The Xia Family was a second-rate family; it was simply easy for Changsheng to bring down it. In just a few hours, all the companies that had cooperated with the Anjule Decoration Company withdrew their investments, and even the Cai Family didn't dare to help them. The old lady really had no other way before bringing the Xia Family over to beg Jenny for help.

Jenny remembered the time when she was kicked out of the Xia Family; these people were very ruthless to her. Now that they had asked for Jenny's help, they recognized her as a member of the family. Jenny looked at their faces only to feel disgust. She only saw hypocrisy from them.

"I'm sorry, but I can't help you with this." Jenny responded in a quiet voice.

The old lady's smile stiffened and she said unhappily to Jenny, "I'm your grandmother. Do you really have to be so heartless?"

"You're the one who were ruthless to us in the first place." Guilan couldn't help but complain.

The old lady glared at Guilan, and then she immediately lowered her head. Although she had Changsheng backing her up, she was currently not in the same position as the old lady, so she didn't dare to offend the old lady yet.

"Jenny, I know I was wrong, and I apologize to you. Will you just help the Xia Family?" The old lady endured her displeasure, dropped her posture completely, and begged Jenny.

Jenny said seriously, "Mrs. Xia, it's not that I don't want to help you, it's that I can't do anything about it. I don't know Mr. Li well either, I can't help you with this."

Jenny was telling the truth, she did feel she was incapable of helping them. She and Changsheng had only met once. Changsheng helped her because of the Third Young Master, while Jenny didn't even know the Third Young Master, much less ask Changsheng to help her.

When the old lady heard that, she could no longer contain her anger. She glared at Jenny and said in a cold voice, "Jenny, I have really underestimated you; I didn't expect that you were so heartless."

The old lady had never begged anyone like this before, and today she lowered her gesture to her granddaughter, but Jenny still rejected her, which really made the old lady furious.

"What an ungrateful person, our Xia family raised you up and you're so cruel to us."

"Yes, Jenny, you're so ungrateful."

"When the old man was alive, he treated you so well, and you were willing to ruin the Xia family?"

"What a heartless person!"

These people of Xia Family were annoyed and blamed Jenny.

Jenny was not happy when she heard these words. She looked at the hypocritical faces with cold eyes and said angrily, "I'm the one who negotiated the business with the Changsheng Corporation, but not only did you not thank me, but I was kicked out of the company. Now that Changsheng Corporation didn't work with you, you've brought it all on yourselves. Why are you still blaming me?"

Faced with Jenny's accusations, the Xia Family not only did not have any intention of self-reflection, but became even angrier. Particularly Bill Xia, he directly stood out and shouted harshly at Jenny, "Jenny, you haven't turned yourself over, you're just defiant. Do you think Mr. Lee really want to help you? He helps you just because you're beautiful. When he's not interested in you anymore, I'll see if you have a chance to be arrogant then."

As soon as Bill finished speaking, Julia Xia immediately followed and stood out, gritting her teeth at Jenny in anger, "Mr. Li has a wife. Even if he's really into you, you're just a mistress. You have nothing to be proud of."

Jenny's face turned heavy as she glared at Bill Xia and Julia Xia and said sternly, "Nonsense. There's nothing between me and Li Dong, people aren't as dirty as you think."

Bill absolutely didn't believe Jenny's words, so he firmly believed that Changsheng Li was just interested in Jenny. Then he threatened at Jenny, "You will be dumped one day. When that day comes, I'll take revenge."

"Yeah, if you don't help us, we'll absolutely hate you and take revenge."

"A mistress will always be a mistress; you may be killed by his wife."

"You, a mistress, dare to be arrogant in front of us. You may as well marry a rich man, or we won't let you off the hook."

All of the Xia Family made vicious threats against Jenny.

Just then, a large group of men in suits suddenly barged into the courtyard.

"Make way." The men in suits quickly separated the crowded people of Xia Family and made a path. Right after that, Changsheng Li strode in from outside the courtyard.

Seeing Changsheng appear, those Xia Family members who were bad-mouthing Jenny immediately shut their mouths.

Ignoring everyone, Changsheng walked up to Jenny, and in a very respectful manner, he said to Jenny, "Miss Xia, Third Young Master has an invitation for you."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 135 Third Young Master's Orders

Changsheng Li, a powerful and influential man in Jiangdong Province, he treated Jenny respectfully, even humbly.

The Xia Family in the courtyard couldn't believe that Changsheng treated Jenny like this. They originally thought that Changsheng would help Jenny because he was attracted to Jenny's beauty and wanted Jenny to become his mistress. But now it looked like that wasn't the case at all.

Changsheng seemed like a messenger and it was the Third Young Master who cared about Jenny.

Changsheng was already very powerful, and the fact that there was a Third Young Master above him, and that the Third Young Master was going to meet Jenny in person, shocked the Xia Family again.

Even Jenny, who knew that there was a Third Young Master, was surprised. She looked at Changsheng in a daze and said excitedly, "Third Young Master wants to see me?"

Changsheng nodded, "Yes."

"Now?" Jenny continued to ask again.

Changsheng explained, "Yes, he specifically asked me to pick you up."

This was so sudden that Jenny's heartbeat suddenly accelerated. She was curious about this Third Young Master, but she had never thought that he would meet her. Such a mysterious person was willing to meet her; Jenny couldn't help but be excited.

She also wanted to ask the Third Young Master why he wanted to help her. At the same time, she also wanted to know more about this enigmatic person, so she agreed without any hesitation, "Okay, please wait for me for a moment."

To meet someone like Third Young Master, Jenny definitely couldn't be too casual. As soon as she finished speaking, she ran back to her room to change and put on her makeup.

"Mr. Li, do you want to come in and sit down for a while?" Guilan Huang's voice trembled with excitement as she watched Changsheng come to her home again.

Changsheng waved his hand and said, "No need."

After saying that, he looked towards these people of Xia Family and coldly asked, "What are you guys doing here?"

The old lady even stepped forward and humbly returned to Changsheng: "Mr. Li, I'm Jenny's grandmother; I come here to apologize to her."

Changsheng looked at the old lady and said in a deep voice, "Really?"

The old lady said nervously, "Yes, I really come to apologize; I'm also going to return the house that I previously repossessed to Jenny."

The old lady was also well-informed and well-experienced, but at the moment, facing Changsheng, she was very cautious and didn't dare to take a breath when she spoke.

Hearing the old lady's words, Changsheng just replied, "I know." Changsheng knew that how the Xia Family had treated Jenny before. He certainly didn't have any affection for the Xia Family, and even he disliked the Xia Family very much.

The old lady also saw Changsheng's coldness. By all means she shouldn't be asking for trouble anymore, but for the sake of the family's future, she still shamelessly prayed to Changsheng in a humble manner: "Mr. Li, I really know I've done wrong, can you give my family a chance."

Changsheng said plainly, "It's useless for you to beg me."

The old lady asked, "Why?"

"Third Young Master ordered me to do this, I can only follow him."
Changsheng replied, enunciating every word

Also, it was Third Young Master again.

Now the old lady was even more convinced that Changsheng seemed to have a boss. It wasn't Changsheng who was targeting the Xia Family, but this Third Young Master!

"Mr. Li, can you let me meet with Third Young Master, I'll go and beg him." The old lady begged Changsheng.

Changsheng coldly said, "You don't have the qualifications."

His words instantly destroyed the old lady's hope.

The rest of the Xia Family was also filled with dismay one by one. They truly never thought that Jenny, who they had always despised, would be able to get involved with the Third Young Master. They couldn't believe it yet they had to passively bear such an outcome.

Ten minutes later, Jenny dressed up and walked out of the house.

"Jenny, you must speak for me when you see the Third Young Master later. I really know I've done wrong, you must not watch Xia Family go bankrupt and leave it alone, right?" As soon as she saw Jenny come out, the old lady immediately greeted her with a humble request.

"Jenny, we've done wrong, please help us."

'Cousin, we're family, you can't not help us!'"

"We will definitely make it up to you for what we owed you."

The Xia Family changed their faces again and began to plead with Jenny shamelessly.

Jenny was never a cold-blooded person. She had always been soft-hearted. If these people had sincerely apologized and admitted their mistakes, Jenny wouldn't have helped them. But these people were all hypocrites and even threatened her with anger and scolding, how could Jenny still be friendly to them?

She looked at them with cold eyes and said in a deep voice, "Didn't you just call me someone's mistress one by one?"

"Did you guys just say you were going to get back at me when I was dumped?"

"When did you guys truly think of me as your family? Even if your Xia family is bankrupt, you deserve it, so why should I help you?"

Her words were merciless and showed that Jenny wouldn't give the Xia Family any more chances.

After saying these words, Jenny walked up to Changsheng and whispered, "Mr. Li, let's go."

When Changsheng heard that, he immediately said, "Okay."

Then he and Jenny walked out of the courtyard.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 136 Jenny Xia was excited

The rest of the men in suits escorted Jenny and Changsheng Li out of the courtyard.

These people of Xia Family in the courtyard, all standing there in disappointment, they watched Jenny and Changsheng Li leave but could do nothing.

Guilan Huang, on the other hand, was radiant with pride as she watched her daughter being picked up like a queen.

Out of the courtyard, Jenny got into the Rolls-Royce with Changsheng.

The other men in suits got into their own cars. Then the five limousines sped off.

Jenny came from the Xia Family, and was also a rich girl, but she had never been in a Rolls-Royce like this. Now sitting in this limousine, Jenny was very excited when she thought that she would meet with Third Young Master.

Jenny was really curious about the mysterious Third Young Master. She was curious about who he was and his reason for helping her, and even she would imagine what he looked like and also his personality.

"Mr. Li, may I ask what Third Young Master wants to see me about?" Jenny, who was sitting in the back seat of the car, asked Changsheng, who was on the passenger side, a question.

Changsheng shook his head, "I'm not sure about that. You'll know after you meet Third Young Master."

"Okay." Jenny pursed her lips and said

Half an hour later, the car arrived at the foot of Panlong Mountain.

Panlong Mountain was inside Jingcheng Villa. All of these were luxury villas. Everyone in Westplain City knew that this was the rich men's paradise. Jenny wasn't surprised that Third Young Master lived in this place.

But the car drove to the foot of the mountain but did not stop, but drove towards the hillside of Panlong Mountain.

Jenny was a local. She knew very well that there was only one villa on the hillside of Panlong Mountain and that was the Flowing Garden Villa

The-Flowing Garden Villa is the most famous building in Westplain City. The villa covers a vast area and it is luxuriously decorated with beautiful scenery. There are basketball court, football field, golf course, and private swimming pool in this villa. It is like a paradise on earth.

When Flowing Garden Villa was built, it was really a sensation throughout Westplain City. Unfortunately, this villa had been under sequestration because of illegal construction. Jenny just heard the other day that this villa was auctioned off by a mysterious buyer for 500 million dollars.

At that time, Jenny was also curious as to which tycoon had bought the villa at such a high price.

She remembered that she had told her mother at the time that the person who had bought the villa was definitely someone she would never have the chance to meet in her life. However, she had never imagined that one day she was about to meet this mysterious buyer.

Now, Jenny was even more excited.

Finally the Rolls-Royce car stopped in front of the Flowing Garden Villa.

Jenny suddenly regained consciousness; she was obsessively looking at the large villa in front of her. From the outside, it looked like a huge fortress, towering over the mountains, magnificent and luxurious. Although she was sure that Young Master lived here, she couldn't help but ask, "Mr. Li, this is Third Young Master's home?"

Changsheng whispered, "No, Third Young Master doesn't live in such a small place. This is only Third Young Master's temporary residence in Westplain City."

Afterwards, Changsheng took out an access card, stuck it out the window, and swiped it.

The gate of the courtyard immediately opened.

Afterwards, the Rolls Royce car drove directly into the courtyard of Flowing Garden Villa.

This courtyard is like the imperial garden. The scenery is beautiful. There are flowers and trees everywhere, mountains and rocks and flowing water dotting in it.

Jenny watched the scene passing by the car window and kept praising the beauty of the place. This flowing water garden villa was worth half a billion dollars, and every part of it was carefully designed. Ordinary people had no chance to live in such a place, but such a luxurious villa was just a temporary residence for Third Young Master.

Jenny couldn't imagine the real status of Third Young Master. She felt that he was very far away from her, as if he was some fairy in the sky. She never expected that she was about to meet him.

The further the car drove towards the villa, the more nervous Jenny became.

The Rolls-Royce drove through the long courtyard to the front of the villa.

It was a four-story European-style building. It was somewhat castle-like and magnificent.

At the door of the villa, there were two lines of men in suits standing there; they were like noble soldiers with high morale escorting this majestic castle.

When the car stopped, Changsheng was the first to get out of the car. He came to the back seat and opened the door for Jenny.

Jenny slowly got out of the car under Changsheng's respectful welcome.

"Miss Xia, Third Young Master is waiting for you inside." Changsheng pointed to the villa in front of him.

Jenny looked at the castle-like villa . Immediately, she exhaled a long breath and walked towards the villa's door.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 137 The Identity of Third Young Master

The distance from the car to the gate of the villa was actually very short, but Jenny seemed to have walked for a long time. With every step she took, she became more and more nervous, a nervousness that she couldn't contain. Third Young Master was inside the villa, and she just

felt like the villa was putting a lot of pressure on her, and she naturally walked slowly

When Jenny Xia arrived at the front door, the two men in suits guarding the door immediately opened the villa's door.

Jenny held her breath and walked inside the villa.

Jenny felt as if she had stepped into a palace of luxury. The hall of the villa was wide and large with splendid gold walls and the space inside was truly enormous. Jenny's footsteps were unconsciously lighter as she walked here. She didn't dare to make any unnecessary noise, and only carefully walked forward step by step.

When she reached the center of the hall, Jenny's footsteps came to an abrupt halt, and her eyes suddenly widened filled with astonishment. She saw a man kneeling on the floor in front of her.

Jenny's first reaction was to look in the direction where the man was kneeling and worshipping, but she noticed that there was not a figure in that direction, nor was there a Bodhisattva or other statues of gods. She really didn't understand why this man was kneeling here.

It took a while before Jenny tried to speak. She called out softly to the kneeling man, "You are?"

Hearing the voice, the man kneeling on the ground turned back sharply. When he realized that the visitor was Jenny, his eyes brightened as if Jenny was his savior. Immediately, he crawled on his knees in front of Jenny. He raised his head and prayed sincerely to Jenny, "Miss Xia, my son Shihao Wang has offended you; I will definitely punish him when I return. Please forgive me for what I did to you before."

Jenny was shocked, very shocked.

The man in front of her had been beaten black and blue, and there was still blood on the corner of his mouth.

After she went closer, Jenny saw that this man was Shihao Wang's father, Zhengcheng Wang, the president of the Wang Group.

The Wang Group was a giant group in Westplain City. The Wang Family was also a prestigious family. As the head of the Wang family, Zhengcheng's status was very extraordinary. He was a very influential entrepreneur in Westplain City. But such a famous person was now kneeling in front of Jenny, praying for Jenny's forgiveness.

Jenny found it so unbelievable that she was confused.

It took a long time before Jenny spoke up, "Mr. Wang, get up please."

Not only did Zhengcheng not get up, but instead, he kowtowed violently to Jenny. As he kowtowed, he prayed to Jenny, "Miss Xia, I really know that I was wrong. Please forgive me."

A boss worth billions of dollars begged for her forgiveness and Jenny couldn't believe it. She said to Zhengcheng, "Mr. Wang, I don't blame you at all, please get up."

Jenny hated Shihao, but she wasn't angry at his father.

Only after hearing Jenny say that did Zhengcheng finally stop kowtowing. He immediately raised his head and faced Jenny squarely, "Miss Xia, my son has done something wrong, and it's my fault. When I go back, I will definitely punish him. I promise, from now on, he will definitely not bother you again. I beg you to forgive him."

Jenny had always been soft-hearted, and she really couldn't bear to see a man kneeling on the ground and whispering, so she spoke again, "Mr. Wang, can you get up first."

Zhengcheng replied, "No, if Miss Xia doesn't forgive me and my son, I'll die on my knees today."

Jenny was speechless, "Why are you doing this?"

Zhengcheng choked out, "Just forgive me and my son. If you don't forgive us, my family will have great bad luck." As he spoke, Zhengcheng's eyes filled with tears. Now he was in panic and pain.

By this time, Jenny also probably understood that Zhengcheng was like this because of Third Young Master.

Jenny was aware that Third Young Master's status was extraordinary. After all, he was above Changsheng. He could make Zhengcheng become so miserable, which showed that he was really powerful.

Jenny knew that if Third Young Master interfered in this matter, Shihao would definitely not dare to harass her now. Although she really hated Shihao, he had learned his lesson this morning. Now that Zhengcheng was also on his knees begging her and become so miserable. Jenny really couldn't bear to pursue the matter any further, so she eventually replied, "I forgive you."

As soon as he heard this, Zhengcheng was as if he had been pardoned. He immediately said, "Thank you, Miss Xia."

At this moment, Zhengcheng's apology was absolutely sincere, and he was truly grateful to Jenny and her kindness.

"Get out!" A cold voice came out from the villa's study.

Hearing this, Zhengcheng was relieved. He immediately left the villa.

Seeing Zhengcheng walk out of the villa hall, Jenny then looked towards the villa study. She nervously took a step towards the study and slowly approached it.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 138 Third Young Master was Master Andrew?

Standing in the doorway of the study, Jenny asked quietly, "Are you Third Young Master?"

"Come in!" There was a sound from the study.

Jenny pushed the door open and walked into the study.

As soon as Jenny entered, she noticed a man sitting at the desk, his back to her. He was reading a book.

This man must be Third Young Master. Jenny could feel that he was different from his back and posture. He wasn't like those rich playboys; he was gentle and elegant with bookish exterior.

Such a man held a great attraction for Jenny and she couldn't help but observe him in silence for a long time.

"Thank you for helping me." Jenny tried to calm her excitement, and then said.

Jenny knew very well that if there was no Third Young Master, Shihao Wang would have tortured her and her mom to death. And now, not only was Shihao afraid to take revenge on her, but he and his dad are being taught a lesson. Third Young also ended his business with Anjule Decoration Company, which gave the Xia Family the most painful lesson. As for these dudes who came in the morning, it was also Third Young Master who sent Changsheng Li to evict them for Jenny. She couldn't thank Third Young Master enough.

He faintly replied, "You're welcome."

He replied these words indifferently, as if these were small favors to him, completely worthless.

He replies three words faintly, as if these favors were completely worthless.

After Jenny said this, she didn't know what to continue. She wanted to go over and see what Third Young Master looked like, but she was afraid to approach him. She felt that the mysterious Third Young Master was so cold that she was a little afraid of him.

Waiting in silence for a few minutes, Jenny tried to wait for Third Young Master to take the initiative to ask her something, but it was as if Third Young Master had forgotten her existence and had been engrossed in the book.

Finally, Jenny couldn't hold back any longer and she whispered to Third Young Master once again, "Why did you help me? Is it also because of the painting 'A Beauty in Blue'?"

It was the only possibility Jenny could think of. There was no way a nobody like her would know such a powerful and influential person.

Third Young Master was able to recognize her and even help her; it was definitely because of the painting of "A Beauty in Blue".

"Are you talking about the painting on your left?" Her voice sounded again.

Upon hearing it, Jenny subconsciously turned her head to look. She was suddenly stunned as she saw that a painting was hanging on the wall of this study.

This painting was exactly Master Andrew's masterpiece, "A Beauty in Blue".

"Why is this painting here?" Jenny said with excitement.

As soon as she finished, Jenny paused again sharply, and she suddenly realized something. The sound made by this Third Young Master sounded a bit familiar. At first, she was too nervous to think about it, but now she suddenly remembered that it sounded very similar to Master Andrew's voice.

Moreover, when Master Andrew left yesterday, he had even told her that he liked the painting so much that he wanted to keep it for himself.

Suddenly, it dawned on Jenny.

"You're Master Andrew?" Not waiting for a reply from Third Young Master, Jenny spoke again excitedly.

Then Third Young Master closed the book. Immediately the chair he was sitting in slowly rotated in a half circle and he faced Jenny, saying quietly, "Yes, I am."

Jenny finally saw that the man who appeared in front of her at the moment was wearing a black mask on his face. He was Master Andrew that she had seen yesterday.

Third Young Master was Master Andrew?

This fact came as a huge shock to Jenny. She was surprised, really surprised.

Generally speaking, most of the rich and powerful young masters were dudes, and it was very rare to find a young master with a background as rich as Mr. Xinlei Cai who had both knowledge and competence

And usually, some painters or artists were born with poor backgrounds, and others came from artistic families, and received specialized and strict artistic cultivation.

Anyway, Jenny would never associate Third Young Master with the greatest painter, Master Andrew. She felt that they were two completely different types of people. Although they were all outstanding, they had different identities and the field they were in was different.

But the truth was that they were the same man. He was a great painter and a powerful bigwig at the same time.

Master Andrew, in addition to his amazing drawing abilities, now had another identity.

Jenny felt that he was a fictional character. She just couldn't imagine that such a perfect person could exist in reality.

After being stunned for a long time, Jenny exclaimed, "It's really you, why are you helping me?"

Master Andrew calmly returned, "My painting brought you trouble, I should help you get out of trouble."

Jenny's heart quickened upon hearing this, she felt that not only Master Andrew was his status and talent and ability extraordinary, but he was very gentlemanly. He actually remembered the trouble he caused Jenny and kept helping her. Jenny was kind of attracted to him too.

Jenny bit her lip and continued to ask, "But some of the trouble is of my own making and has nothing to do with your painting."

Master Andrew softly spat out two words, "Just a coincidence."

The favor he happened to help with seemed really insignificant to him, but to Jenny it was a great favor she couldn't forget, and Jenny thanked her sincerely and admired his ability at the same time.

"Third Young Master, What do you want to see me about??" Jenny didn't know what to say in front of him, so she could only ask this.

He looked at the painting of "A Beauty in Blue" on the wall and said, "I really like this painting. I feel that its success has a lot to do with you, so I decided to repay you."

At that point, he looked at Jenny and continued, "I can grant you a wish. May I ask if you have a wish that you want me to fulfill for you?"

Jenny asked rhetorically, "Any wish?"

He nodded, "Yes, I can do anything for you."

His tone was full of confidence as if he could do anything.

Jenny looked at him and said, "I want you to take off your mask. I want to see your face."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 139 I want to see what you look like

Jenny was dying to know what Master Andrew, a perfect and mysterious man, looked like. It was a desire out of her curiosity from her heart. Just yesterday Jenny hadn't even had such strong thoughts of having to see him in the flesh. But today, after all she'd been through, she had an obvious interest in wanting to know more about Master Andrew.

"Is this your wish?" Master Andrew spoke slowly and asked.

Jenny nodded, "Yes, I want to see what you look like."

Master Andrew said calmly, "That wish doesn't do you much good, so just change another one."

Jenny certainly knew that Master Andrew could do almost anything. She asked him for money and jobs and houses, and surely he could easily grant Jenny those desires, but Jenny had been subjected to Master Andrew's favors, and she couldn't ask for more help from him. Nor could she do such a thing as asking someone to give her favor, so she insisted to Master Andrew, "That's what I want, I want to see your face."

"No. I can't grant you that wish." Master Andrew shook his head and said,

Jenny pouted and said, "I think you said you could grant me any wish."

Master Andrew returned gravely, "I can grant you that wish, but not now. When the time is right, I will show you what I am like."

Jenny listened to this with a lost expression on her face. Jenny was truly curious about Master Andrew and wanted to witness what this man looked like right now, but Master Andrew had rejected her. Jenny couldn't say anything else even if she was urgent to see his face. She could only say disappointedly, "Okay, I know."

After they chatted for a while, Jenny left the Flowing Garden Villa.

This time, it was still Changsheng Li who personally sent Jenny home.

"Miss Xia, my branch in Westplain City is planning to recruit a Vice General Manager, is Miss Xia interested in this position?" On the way, Changsheng Li asked Jenny.

As soon as Jenny heard this, she immediately opened her mouth to refuse: "Mr., Li, you must be joking, how am I capable of being your branch's Vice General Manager?"

Not everyone was qualified to be the Vice General Manager of Changsheng Corporation's branch in Westplain City. Jenny knew her competence. She didn't dream of getting such a high position all at once. Whether it was Changsheng Li who wanted her to take this position or Master Andrew who asked him to do so, it was because Master Andrew gave her this opportunity. Jenny didn't want to take on Master Andrew anymore. She was not such a greedy person.

Changsheng said slowly: "Miss Xia doesn't need to be modest. I know that Miss Xia is a person with outstanding ability. Especially in terms of design, Miss Xia is considered the top in the entire Westplain City. You are definitely qualified for the position of Vice General Manager."

If the position was not earned by her efforts, Jenny didn't feel at ease getting this position. She didn't reconsider and directly refused seriously, "Thank you for your good intentions. But I'm still not competent for this job, so you just hire others"

Changsheng saw Jenny's insistence and he said to Jenny, "Well, if you're going to change your mind, you can come and see me any time."

Jenny returned home at four in the afternoon.

Changsheng dropped her off at home and left immediately.

Jenny went straight back to the house, and as soon as she reached the lobby, her mother immediately came over, full of excitement, and asked, "Did you see Third Young Master?"

Jenny nodded and said, "Yes."

Guilan immediately asked, "How's it going? Does he like you?"

Jenny pursed her lips and replied back, "How could he like me?"

Despite what she said, Jenny actually had regrets in her heart. She originally thought that Third Young Master was interested in her after seeing the painting of "A Beauty in Blue". But she didn't realize that Third Young Master was Master Andrew. Jenny didn't realize that Third Young Master had helped her because he wanted to relieve her of the trouble he had brought to her. Jenny can feel that Master Andrew has no interest in her, and even when she wanted to see his real face, he refused. Such indifference had also disappointed Jenny.

Guilan frowned, "If he doesn't like you, why does he keep helping us?"

Jenny explained, "Third Young Master is Master Andrew. Yesterday he painted a painting for me. He knew the painting was causing me trouble, and that's why he had someone help me with the trouble."

Hearing this, Guilan showed disappointment look. She was so excited at home that she was ready to turn over, but she did not think that Third Young Master would help them only because of a painting. Jenny didn't have a deeper relationship with the Third Young Master, which was a disappointing result for Guilan.

There was a pause of a few seconds before Guilan spoke again, "So did he offer to give you any benefits?"

Jenny returned truthfully, "He did. But I didn't accept it. After all, he has already helped me. I'm too embarrassed to ask for anything more."

Guilan was unhappy, "Why didn't you accept his kindness? He's so rich, a little money he give us will be enough for us to spend forever."

Jenny knew that her mother was all about money, so she didn't bother arguing with her mother and went straight to her room.

The next morning, Jenny woke up early in the morning. She put on makeup and dressed herself up. After breakfast, she said to her mother, "I'm going out to look for a job today, so I might not be back for lunch."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 140 The Devil of the End

Guilan Huang sighed, "Why do you find a job in such a hurry?"

Jenny said seriously, "We're running out of money. Are we waiting to starve to death if I don't get jobs?" Jenny didn't ask for her father's money, and they only had over 10,000 dollars left. She must find a job as soon as possible.

Guilan explained to Jenny, "You can only make a few thousand dollars a month, even if you find a new job. Your salary is not enough for us to live a life."

Jenny said, "Even so, I have to get a job."

Guilan continued to persuade Jenny, "Why did you still don't understand what I mean? You can't change our situation by only getting a job, but we can turn over if you find a good husband. Since Third Young Master made you famous, you can find a rich boyfriend"

For Guilan, finding a rich son-in-law was the most important thing. She really didn't want to live a poor life.

When Jenny heard this, she couldn't accept her mother's point of view, she would just say, "You just go marry a rich man, leave me alone."

After saying that, Jenny left.

"I'm so old, who's going to marry me? If a rich man likes me, I'm willing to marry him." Guilan muttered discontentedly.

Jenny ignored her mother and walked out of the house. She crossed the courtyard and opened the door to of the courtyard.

As soon as Jenny left the house, she heard the roar of an engine, which shook the entire alley.

Guilan who was inside the house immediately ran out and asked excitedly to Jenny who was standing in front of the courtyard door, "Is there another rich second generation coming after you?"

Jenny pursed her lips and didn't make a sound.

On the other side of the alley, dozens of supercars sped up and soon stopped in front of Jenny. Dozens of dudes walked down from the supercars.

These people were all members of the Supercars Association, the vast majority of whom Jenny had met yesterday. The one at the forefront was precisely the vice chairman of the Supercars Association, Yiming Fan

Next to Yiming, there was a man strutting around.

It was a thirty-something man with a strapping and majestic figure. His identity, however, was very unusual. He was the eldest young master of the Zhu Family and also the chairman of the Supercars Association. His name was Yuanba Zhu.

The entire Zhu Family always kept a low profile, but this Yuanba Zhu was an exception. He was the leader of these second generations in Jiangdong Province, and the reason why the Supercars Association was able to be lawless in Jiangdong Province was mainly because of Yuanba's backing.

Yuanba was very famous in Jiangdong Province, he had done many terrible things over the years, and he was even called "The Devil of the End".

Yuanba and Yiming walked in the front, with the other people trailing behind.

"Miss Xia, I didn't expect we'd see each other again so soon." As soon as Yiming approached Jenny, he said to her.

Jenny was disgusted with this group of people. She asked in a cold voice, "Why are you here again?"

Yiming explained, "After our chairman saw the painting of "A Beauty in Blue", he liked you very much, so he specifically asked me to bring him over to find you."

After saying that, Yiming also pointed at Yuanba who was beside him.

Yuanba stared straight at Jenny with his eyes and said "I like you very much, will you please be my wife?"

He had only spoken a few words and it was obvious that his emotional intelligence was low; he had no idea how to talk to girls. Although he was already in his thirties, his tone was childish, similar to that of a teenager.

In fact, Yuanba was indeed different; one could even say that when he was in his mother's womb, he was different from others. Others are born after they were in their mothers' womb for about 37 weeks, but Yuanba was only in his mother's womb for 30 weeks before he was born.

From the moment he was born prematurely, Yuanba was destined to be different from the others.

Probably because he was born prematurely, he grew very slowly after birth. He was still about the same height as an elementary school student by the time he was eighteen. Now that he was in his mid-thirties, he had only finally grown into his adult size and appearance. But he was very

immature, he always felt he was young and didn't want to get married, so he remained single until now.

Last night, Yiming sent the painting of "A Beauty in Blue" to Yuanba. As soon as he saw the beauty woman in the painting, Yuanba instantly fell in love with the beauty in the picture. It was the first time he flipped. He thought about Jenny the entire night.

At that time, Yuanba made up his mind to marry Jenny, so early this morning, Yuanba rushed with his men to the Wuzi Alley to propose marriage to Jenny.

"Jenny don't agree to him, the man is a fool." Although Huang Guilan wanted Jenny to marry a rich man, she hated fools the most, and would never let Jenny marry a fool again. Guilan didn't care what his status was, and she immediately advised Jenny to reject his marriage proposal.

Suddenly, Yiming walked towards Guilan and slapped her in the face and scolded her, "How dare you scold the chairman. Do you know what the chairman's identity is?"

When Jenny saw her mother being beaten, Jenny became furious and said to Yiming in a stern voice, "Have you forgotten what Mr. Li said to you before, the warning?"

Faced with this group of overbearing second generation, Jenny had no other options but to use Changsheng Li's words to threaten them.

Yiming smiled and said, "You're talking about Changsheng Li, right? It's true that I don't dare mess with him, but our chairman isn't afraid of him. Our chairman is the eldest youngster of the Zhu Family. In front of the Zhu family, Changsheng Li is nothing."

Jenny had tears in her eyes and she said "I don't care what status you guys have. I don't want to get a boyfriend, and I don't want to get married, so please leave me alone."

After saying this, Jenny took his mother into the courtyard and closed the door heavily.

"Mr. Zhu, what should we do?" Yiming frowned and asked to Yuanba.

What Yuanba was about to do had never failed. Of course he wouldn't give up just like that. He arrived before the bungalow's courtyard wall and he punched the wall. A loud noise shook and the thick courtyard wall of the bungalow collapsed.

"Bring her back to Haizhou City, I'm going to marry her today." Yuanba gave an unquestionable command.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 141 A battle

Yuanba Zhu was born with divine power. At a very young age, he had displayed this talent—infinite strength. As he grew older, his strength became greater and greater. His casual punch now could be compared to a heavy bulldozer.

The thick yard walls of Jenny Xia's house couldn't withstand a light push of Yuanba.

This could be called a miracle, however, the people of the Ultra Run Association already knew that Yuanba's divine power was indefinite, so they were already not surprised. Yiming Fan was even more accustomed

to it, and after hearing Yuanba's words, he immediately answered, "Okay."

Saying that, he led a group of second generations to break into the yard.

"What the hell are you guys doing?" Jenny was shocked when she saw the walls pulled down. She looked at Yiming and the others in horror and shouted angrily.

Yiming said indifferently, "Take you back to Haizhou and marry Master Zhu. May I ask if Miss Xia was willing to come with us obediently, or we need to take some tough measures to take you away?"

Obviously, it was an intimidation. Though it seemed that Yiming offered her choices, in fact, whether Jenny was willing or not, she must go with Yiming and marry Yuanba.

Jenny looked pale. The second generations were just a group of bandits and what they did was to kidnap a girl with force. Yuanba wanted to marry her just at the first sight, which was not something that normal people could do. What a dummy. Jenny was really going to be driven crazy and she cried out with tears, "This is too much!"

Yiming didn't say any more. He waved his hand and ordered, "Take Miss Xia away."

Hearing this, several second generations standing in the front immediately went forward to catch Jenny.

Bang!

At the critical moment, Zunhe He leapt down from the roof and landed in front of Jenny.

Zunhe, who descended from the above, came so suddenly and was so arrogant and domineering that the second generations who went forward to catch Jenny couldn't help but stop.

As for Jenny, seeing Zunhe appear again, she was relaxed, with the tension and panic going away, because she knew that Zunhe was like the God of War. With him here, Jenny wasn't afraid of anything.

Guilan Huang, who had been scared just now, also immediately refreshed once she saw Zunhe. She hurriedly spoke to Zunhe, "Warrior, you come in time. These people want to catch my daughter to marry a dummy. Please help me to get them out of here."

Zunhe looked indifferently at Yiming and the others, saying in a low voice, "Fuck off." As the head of the Dragon Guard, Zunhe had always been strict and cold, with little nonsense to spare.

"Who are you?" Yiming was not stupid and he knew that Zunhe's power was extraordinary. He immediately became serious and asked Zunhe.

With no expression, Zunhe repeated, "All of you, get out of here."

Hearing this, he suddenly became ruthless and furious, shouting in a rage, "Do you fucking want to die?"

Seeing that this bunch of people didn't know the situation, Zunhe didn't say any more and he stepped forward.

Bang! Bang!

Several second generations who was asked to catch Jenny were knocked down by Zunhe easily.

Seeing this, others immediately retreated back. After all, although this bunch of people were arrogant, they were all spoiled children, many of whom had no strength to fight.

However, Yiming didn't retreat. Among those people in the Ultra Runner Association, he was known to be good at fighting. The reason why he was able to be the Vice President of the Ultra Runner Association, in addition to his family background and his personal ability, it was mainly because of his strong power.

Since he was a child, Yiming loved martial arts, which was his biggest hobby. He also had talent in this and his interest caused him to work tirelessly, so he had always been very successful in this. Among the younger generations, he was considered to be outstanding.

Seeing that Zunhe had defeated his guys in such an indifferent way, Yiming pissed off.

He shouted coldly, "You would die for it."

Then Yiming ran towards Zunhe. Next, he made a leap to kick at Zunhe in a fast speed.

This was powerful and hard.

However, for Zunhe, such a kick was too powerless to him. Without any expression changed, or dodging, he just calmly stretched out his large hand to grab Yiming's ankle, and threw it away.

Thump!

Yiming was thrown away like a sandbag and ended up hitting the ground with a thud, splattering a pile of dust.

"Mater Fan." Seeing Yiming was knocked down, those second generations hurried to put him back to his feet.

Yiming's martial arts skills were actually very good, at least among the younger generations, no one could be his opponent. But now, facing Zunhe, he was so vulnerable, making Yiming very frustrated and incredulous. He gritted his teeth and asked Zunhe in a fierce voice, "Who the hell are you?"

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 142 Zunhe's demise

Ignoring Yiming Fan completely, Zunhe Ke made his point clear: "Get lost."

Guilan Huang stepped out and cried to Yiming: "He was the guardian sent here by chairman Dong's son to protect us! You'd better leave before it's too late to call an ambulance!"

Knowing that Jenny is still under protection of the third young master made Guilan glad since it meant that the third young master was still concerned with his own daughter. Also, Guilan was not afraid of these silver-spoon dandies at all since she had witnessed how unchallengeable Zunhe was.

Yiming sniffed and shouted: "Mr. Zhu, we got a busybody here."

Yuanba strode inside immediately.

He walked passed the silver-spoon dandies and headed straight up to Zunhe, snarled: "Wishing to die, don't you?"

Yuanba's silly voice repelled Guilan so hard that she almost threw up. Pointing to Yuanba, she said to Zunhe: " That's him, the brainless dork! He wants to snatch my daughter from me to marry him! Please just get him out of here!"

Zunhe's look altered slightly after he heard Huilan's plea. He swiftly walked up to Yuanba, and smashed his fist on him without a second thought.

Bang!

The impact hit firmly on Yuanba.

However, the attack from Zunhe the unchallengeable seemed to be of no avail. Yuanba's body remained intact, but his rage was aroused:" How dare you! Now it's my turn!"

No sooner than he finished his words than he fist punched on Zunhe's chest.

Bang! Zunhe's was sent into the air backwards and hit the ground in the blink of an eye.

The destructive punch from Yuanba immediately broke a few of Zunhe ribs, and there were blood gushing out of his mouth.

It shocked Jenny and Guilan completely the moment they saw what happened. Zunhe was like god to them. His capability like jumping onto the top of a building and facing up to dozens of elite fighters all on his own is what kept Jenny and Guilan relived and secured. To witness Zunhe the unchallengeable being punched away by Yuanba the dork so easily was totally beyond their imagination.

So was it to Zunhe, even more surprised.

He only intended to give Yuanba a lesson since he took him as nobody. But to his surprise, this nobody gave him way much more than a lesson in return. "This man is a monster." Zunhe thought to himself after knowing the power of Yuanba.

Zunhe rose to his feet as the astonishment subsided.

"You can still stand after that?" Yuanba asked, still silly.

Zunhe stared at him and asked: "Who the hell are you?" He had no idea of the existence of such a monstrous man in the Jiangdon Province.

"What's the pointed of asking when you're dying?" Yuanba scorned.

Zunhe immediately got himself together at the end of Yuanba's word. Even though Yuanba is nearly undefeatable, Zunhe was not afraid. His determination and valor were almost tangible. He stared at Yuanba with coldness in his eyes, and word by word he uttered: "Jenny is not to be messed with by anyone, get your ass out of here."

Yuanba's patience burned out hearing what Zunhe said. He headed forward, striding up to Zunhe.

As Yuanba came close to Zunhe, he raised his left leg and kicked towards Zunhe.

Whoosh!

Zunhe can feel the tremendous power in the kick, as if the air were also ripped apart. Knowing he cannot take the kick, he dodged to the side like a swallow and the kick missed.

As Yuanba's left leg landed, the second kick ensued in a nanosecond, going right after Zunhe.

There was no time for Zunhe to think, he dodged again by complete intuition.

The two kicks forced him into the corner, leaving him no place to go.

In Yuanba's non-stop attack the third kick followed, directly to Zunhe.

Zunhe leaped upwards and landed on the wall.

As the kick hit the wall, it crumbled down immediately.

Zunhe jumped up the moment the wall went down. Exerting his maximum effort, Zunhe kick towards Yuanba's head with the help of gravity.

Instead of trying to dodge or look up, Yuanba raised his fist and punched toward where the attack came as he felt it coming.

The kick and the punch met.

There went a cracking sound, the sound of Zunhe's leg bone rupturing entirely.

His body bounced up into the air again and hit the ground heavily a few seconds later.

" Ahhhhhhh!" Zunhe has never even murmured a word whatever kind of pain he took, but the impact from the punch of Yuanba was too painful to endure that he cried out almost in tears. The pain of having one's

entire leg bone shattered is just unbearable, not even to a tough man like Zunhe

“Bravo! Nice work, Mr. Zhu!” Yiming applauded, so did other silver-spoon dandies

Everyone in the sports car club knows about Yuanba’s herculean might, but seeing him fight like a pro was new to them since no one ever dared to fight him given his notoriety. This was their first time to have seen Yuanba’s complete victory in a fight where he was challenged by another extraordinary fighter, and it rendered them all excited.

Yuanba walked up to Zunhe’s side with full intent of killing him. Staring at Zunhe’s head, he stomped down mercilessly as people were cheering and hailing.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 143 Yuanba the notorious is getting married

Zunhe Ke would surely die if the stomp of Yuanba Zhu lay on his head, as the power of Yuanba has been witnessed by all the people there.

“No!” Jenny cried out seeing what may happen next.

But there was no turning back.

Boom!

The stomp shook the ground, but it missed Zunhe’s head. Zunhe barely roll to the side and escape from the doom.

"Run, Jenny! Run! Go find the third young master!" The rolling worsened the pain in his bone which was already unendurable. Although the pain was almost killing him, he shouted to Jenny exerting his last strength .

It only further incensed Yuanba. He walked towards Zunhe again with grim coldness on his face.

"I'll go with you! Just don't kill him!" Anxiously, Jenny cried out to Yuanba.

She knew clearly that Zunhe would die if she showed the slightest intention of running away. Jenny will not let Zunhe die for her so meaninglessly, even though they barely know each other, he was sent here by the third young master to protect them after all. Besides, there's no way for her to escape from Yuanba's fellows here. The only choice was to yield to Yuanba's will.

Yuanba's murderous wrath subsided as he heard Jenny. Looking down to Zunhe, he said formidably:" My wife begged for your life, and so you'll have my mercy. But you did hit me. Sure, you will live, and sure you will suffer."

He aimed for the other leg of Zunhe, and stomped.

Crack! Zunhe's thigh was crushed into the ground like a piece of paper.

No sound came out Zunhe, for the pain in that moment has left him unconscious.

Yuanba did not waste any seconds, he walked right up to Jenny and giggled:" Oh my goddess of muse, shall we?"

He smiled like a child, yet he is brutal like a demon. Jenny can almost hear her heart trembling in fear, for the cruelty and ferocity of Yuanba. She dared not to check Zunhe's wretched situation, nor to leave with Yuanba the violent dork, but she just gave him her promise.

Jenny found herself in a dead end. After a long contemplation, she stammered: "I...I just got divorced. Your family is not going to accept our marriage." It was the only thing she could think of to say.

But none of those things were Yuanba's concern, he replied carelessly: "No one stands between me and my will."

He took a few steps up, grabbed Jenny, and hoisted her onto his shoulder before she even got to react.

"You can't take my daughter away?" Guilan gathered up all her nerve and shouted to Yuanba. She was already terrified into cold sweat, but still she could not just watch him snatching her daughter from her no matter how formidable Yuanba was.

Turning to Guilan grimly, Yuanba asked: "Are you my goddess' mother?"

Guilan hesitated for a while and nodded: "Yes."

Yuanba uttered sternly: "Then you should attend our wedding."

Then he grabbed Guilan, hoisted her up onto his shoulder, too.

Carrying Jenny and Guilan, he left in pride.

In no time, the news that the notorious Yuanba is going to marry the woman from the famous painting Lady in Blue went viral across the whole Jiangdong Province.

Stadium of Haizhou city, Jiangdong Province.

As the biggest one in Jiangdong Province, the stadium can accommodate tens of thousands of people.

And today the whole stadium is booked by Yuanba personally, whose marriage was going to be held here.

In the center of the stadium stood a giant and elegantly designed stage, and all the decorations that lit up the atmosphere of joy said how luxurious the wedding would be.

All the silver-spoon dandies and ladies in Jiangdong Province came to the stadium to join the wedding.

All Yuanba wanted for wedding was a lively and joyful vibe, making the celebration as ceremonious as possible. The more people, completely regardless of their age or gender or anything else, come to his wedding, the more delighted he is. Setting no limits on participators, everyone is welcomed to join this wedding.

People always gather up to watch the fun. Yuanba marrying the Lady in Blue really brought up people's curiosity. The number of people that came to see the wedding was beyond counting.

There were hardly any seats left in the stadium on 11 am.

The stage in the center is the focus of the whole place, it was surrounded by seats and tables which were exclusively provide for Yuanba's VIPs.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 144 The grand wedding

Although Yuanba Zhu is such a devil, he has the capital. He is the oldest son of Family Zhu and also the chairman of Supercars Association. Ordinary rich boys even can't compare with him. He is like a king in upper-class, for which he has good relationships with the elite. In another word, most of people try their best to flatter him. Now he is going to get married. The news has shocked the whole upper-class. Many came to congratulate him, especially those rich boys, they are always around him.

In the lounge of the gym, Jenny Xia was sitting in front of the mirror, wearing an expensive white wedding dress. A makeup artist was standing by her and dressing her up.

"Dear, you are so beautiful." Yuanba who stood aside said. He gawked at his bride-Jenny.

Jenny looked like a statue right now, emotionless and motionless. Her expression was impassive. Her eyes showed her utter despair.

She never wanted to marry Yuanba, never. But facing this dreadful fool, she couldn't try to reason with him, let alone resist him. She even dared not commit suicide, because she was afraid that she would get her mother and other innocent people involved in. After all, Yuanba is such an unreasonable mad man. If he is enraged, he will definitely take it out on others and even kill them.

Jenny has been trapped in a cage that she couldn't easily get out. She didn't know why her fate was like this. Her marriage was never up to her. Three years ago, her grandpa forced her to marry a fool. Now, she just got divorced, and then ran into this fool who's even more terrifying. When Andy Wu was her husband, Jenny just felt disappointed and loath. But with Yuanba, what she felt was fear, disgust and hate. She felt like

she's going to be the bride of the Devil. This marriage was more like a living grave for her.

"My pretty wife, we're going to be married, why are you still unhappy? Let me see your smile." Yuanba said when he saw his bride's poker face.

Jenny was extremely sad and desperate. Today's wedding was more like a funeral for her. How could she be happy?

Seeing Jenny didn't respond, Yuanba was annoyed. He walked up behind Jenny and said to her coldly, "You know, the wife should listen to her husband. If you don't do that, I'll kill your families one by one." While saying this, Yuanba glanced at Guilan Huang who was just sitting on the sofa.

Guilan's face went pale out of fear.

Hearing his words, Jenny was stirred up in the heart. She clearly knew what's Yuanba like. He is such a infernal psychopath. He can kill others in a blink and he's not afraid of anything. If someone dares to provoke him, he won't hesitate to kill the one. Jenny had no choice but to obey his order. Immediately, she faked a smile to Yuanba.

"That's my girl." Seeing Jenny smiled, Yuanba nodded with satisfaction.

Then Yiming Fan suddenly opened the door and said to Yuanba: "Mr.Zhu, the feast has been prepared well. It's almost time. Please go change your clothes."

Yuanba nodded and went out of the lounge, heading to the change room.

After Yuanba left the room, Guilan who sat aside was finally relieved. She was almost scared to death by this fool. He was like a moody monster who likes killing so much. Guilan was worried that she will provoke him and get killed someday. She had to be careful in front of him.

Guilan took a few deep breathe and stood up, walked to Jenny, said with a sad face: "My poor daughter, you've just dumped a fool, now you're about to marry another fool."

Guilan was filled with sorrow and despair. She just wanted a rich son-in-law, but god always gives her a fool. Guilan got tired of the fool Andy. But she never expected that, Yuanba who came after Andy was even more scary. He is not only a fool, but also a murderer. Marrying such a man, Jenny will have to worry about her life everyday, it's like living in the hell.

Jenny kept silent. But her eyes were so sore, tears steamed down her face.

"Miss.Xia, please don't cry. Your makeup has been smeared. It's almost time, if I can't finish your makeup on time, Mr.Zhu will punish me." Seeing Jenny cried, the makeup artist was also nervous, of course she didn't want to enrage Yuanba.

Jenny wiped her tears and said, "I'm so sorry."

The makeup artist dared not delay the time, she started to work on Jenny's makeup again.

The gym was already busy and noisy, with lots of people gathering there.

All guests has seated themselves on the chairs around the stage. These guest were not only relatives and friends of Yuanba. There were also people from Family Xia.

Yuanba has invited every relative of Jenny. Of course, the "invite" was not a polite one, but a forcible one.

"This is a grand wedding, isn't it?"

"It's useless. Haven't you heard that this Yuanba was a monster? If Jenny marries him, she will definitely live a hard time."

"That's right. By the way, I heard Yuanba was also a fool. Jenny is meant to be married a fool, isn't she?"

"She deserves this."

People from Family Xia were gathering and whispering.

"Talk sense. I heard Yuanba was a weird man. If you guys dare to enrage him, you will get yourself killed." Xinlei Cai who was among the Family Xia tried to warn them.

As member of Supercars Association, he certainly knew a lot of this chairman. He was worried someone would get into trouble, so he warned them.

Julia Xia couldn't be happier now. She was really happy seeing this. She couldn't help saying, "What, does Jenny Xia really think she can marry Changsheng Li's son? Now you can see, she is so miserable. I just want to see how miserable she will be."

Others from the family were also enjoying Jenny's misfortune. Jenny has brought them trouble, they were desperate to pay her back.

Some of Jenny's relatives who were invited here were from Family Huang in Jiangzhou.

People from Family Huang were also forcibly invited to the wedding by Yuanba. They were sitting there, each of them seemed to be thinking about something.

"Isn't Jenny the wife of Andy Wu? Why is she married again?"

"Wouldn't you know it, Yuanba Zhu must took her away from Andy, after all, he is a notorious devil."

"No matter what, Jenny's tragic. Being the wife of the devil, he will devastate her to death."

"That Andy, isn't he being so arrogant before? Now he has ran into someone stronger than him. He couldn't do anything with it, could he? His wife has been took away, he even dare not to show up.

"These two has brought us so much trouble, now this is what they deserved!"

Relatives from Family Huang were also whispering to each other, showing their discontent.

There were countless guests in the gym, each of them was talking with people around them about the absurd wedding.

The wedding scene was filled with murmuring. It seemed so busy.

At twelve o'clock at noon, the grand wedding officially began.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 145 The Misfortune of Beauty

As the wedding began, the host jumped to the stage. With his face lit up by joy and a microphone in his hand, he spoke in a calm voice: "May I have your attention please?"

It took a mere moment for the crowd in this giant hall to become quiet. Everyone turned to the stage in silence.

The host sensed a sudden feeling having everyone's eye fixed on him, enthusiastically he started the speech with light his own eyes shimmering brightly. He was young, it looked like that it was his first time hosting a wedding, which also rendered him exceedingly excited. High was his voice and mood, he kept those wedding talks coming out his mouth non-stop while coming up with all the compliments he can think of to congratulate the bride and groom.

However, his speech was interrupted by the enchanting Wedding March that came up abruptly in the hall

The loud music quickly stopped the host, and as the music came up, Yuanba Zhu, the star of the day, showed up ceremoniously.

Even though he was all dressed up in decent suit and tie and shiny leather shoes, the silly look on the face was too obvious to be covered by his attire. More than that, the way he walked was no better than his look. He walked up to the stage, which almost looked like he was jogging.

The host was met with complaints as soon as Yuanba stepped up: "Don't be so wordy! Come on, it's my wife's turn now."

He cared nothing about the wedding since he himself is the only thing he abides by. He just want the wedding to end as soon as possible, anything else was just meaningless errands to him.

No one in the wedding are not familiar with his name given his widely-spread notoriety. However, few of the people in the wedding have respect to him. His taking the wedding like a game and coming up in a ridiculous way has given the people a hard time holding back the laughter.

Especially the Xia's and Huang's family, who were gloating over the whole thing. The more nothing-concerns-me attitude Yuanba showed, the more delighted they were. Wishing Jenny winding up in misfortune was their most coveted thing, and to see her marrying with a bossy and ill-mannered dork just escalated their mood to cloud nine.

The host was also afraid of Yuanba, who botched sabotaged his plan of giving his best to officiate the wedding smoothly. Yuanba's arbitrariness left him no choice but followed his will, he raised the mic and said:" Now let's welcome the bride! "

It immediately caught the people's attention. Everyone looked up from their seat, waiting for the mysterious lady who was painted in the Beauty in Blue.

With everyone's curiosity held up high, Jenny entered the hall, being held by the arms by Guilan.

The delicate makeup and the white gorgeous wedding on her left everyone breathless, she was so unbelievably beautiful as if she literally walked out of the painting.

It brought the wedding's vibe to the highest, the silence was replaced by people's exclamation of amazement and noise of their talking.

But for Jenny, she felt no connection to the cheering atmosphere of the wedding. Regardless of how luxurious and joyful it was, there was nothing but despair on Jenny's face. She slowly walked to the stage as if she would be met with execution.

"That's really Jenny!" Frowned, Yuhan uttered in surprise.

She was here because she heard about the wedding between Yuanba and the beauty in blue. Even though she knew clearly who the beauty was, this marriage that came out of nowhere was beyond her thought. She particularly made her trip here to find out, wishing it was nothing but a mix-up. But her wish fractured as she saw Jenny showing up in a wedding gown. Jenny is going to marry Yuanba.

Zhiyuan, Yuhan's fiancé, was also there, and he was no less shocked than Yuhan. He couldn't help himself but said: "What the...so Jenny divorced Andy just to marry this Yuanba?"

He sighed: " He didn't get his notoriety for no reason, he tortured people like they were animals! Imagine what it will lead Jenny to after she marry him!"

Yuhan uttered anxiously after hearing her fiance's worry: " No...She should never marry to someone like him! Is there anything you can do to help her?"

The helplessness was obvious in Zhiyuan's voice: "Do you have any ideas of who Yuanba is? He is the alpha young master of Zhu's family! Not even Andy himself can stop this wedding if he were here!" To Zhiyuan, both Andy's capability and prestige is extraordinary, but comparing with Zhu's family, Andy was of no chance to even give it a try. Zhu's family rules Jiangdong completely, which was crystal clear to Zhiyuan.

It almost dragged Yuhan down to complete despair. She was worried and sorry about what happened to Jenny. Marrying Andy had given her so much suffering and hardship, and when everything seemed to be starting to go on the right track after Andy get over his illness, they divorced! And it was just getting more absurd that she was forced to marry a dork who was a psycho freak, which just equals to sending Jenny down to purgatory.

Yuhan were not able to do anything but kept worrying. She sighed in deep melancholy: "Such a pity girl..."

"The beauty in blue, such a beauty in blue!"

"A gorgeous lady like her marrying a bastard like Yuanba, what could be worse?"

"There's more: her ex-husband is of not much difference from this one. It was one dork after another in her marriage."

My husband: A Legendary Man - 146 The Brutal Bridegroom

"Well...The misfortune of the beauty!"

In the joyful vibe, some furtive small talks rose and faded

Most people were cheering for the wedding, especially those who are in close relationship with Yuanba. They were overjoyed witnessing their Big Brother marrying a beautiful woman.

As for Xia's and Huang's family, their excitement and delight kept escalating as they enjoyed the despair and sadness on Jenny's face.

The more unfortunate Jenny winded up being, the more delighted they were.

As for those who sat rather further, this Beauty and the Beast happening in reality has nothing to do with them. They were just here for fun, dropping some laughter and waiting for more drama.

Some of the audience felt sorry for Jenny. They were all aware of Yuanba's fickle disposition and brutality. To Jenny, nothing is worse than being married with Yuanba.

Step by step, Jenny slowly walked up to the stage as all eyes were fixed on her.

As soon as seeing Jenny coming, Yuanba turned to the host urgently and said: "Now cut the crap and get to the point if you don't want any trouble!"

Running into a bridegroom like Yuanba left the host with no choice but skipping nearly all the traditional procedures, then he asked Yuanba solemnly: "Mr. Yuanba Zhu, do you take Jenny Xia for your lawful wedded wife? Will you love, honor, comfort, and cherish her from this day forward, forsaking all others, keeping only unto her for as long as you both shall live?"

Yuanba answered without a second thought: "Yes, yes."

The silver-spoon dandies and ladies started to cheer and hail hearing his words.

"Miss Jenny Xia, do you take Yuanba Zhu for your lawful wedded husband? Will you love, honor, comfort, and cherish him from this day forward, forsaking all others, keeping only unto him for as long as you both shall live?" Daring not to waste any time, the host asked Jenny.

Jenny felt like there was something choking up her throat. She was still trying to deny the reality even though she knew her only answer was "yes". But saying it out was way too hard for her.

The host started to tremble in cold sweat noticing Jenny's silence. Again he asked: "Miss Jenny, will you..."

So sooner than he had finished his question than Yuanba grabbed him by the shoulder and swore: "You're wasting my time."

Bang! With a fling the host was tossed into the air and hit the ground with his face down.

People found it hilarious how Yuanba messed up with the holiness of the wedding and rebuked at the host ill-mannerly, but the notoriety of Yuanba came to their mind immediately after seeing him tossing the host, the most significant person in a wedding, down to the ground. He must not be offended by anyone, not even the slightest.

The noise in the stadium was replaced by complete silence, no one dared to make a sound.

Not caring how other people reacted after throwing away the host, he said to Jenny anxiously: "Will you marry me?"

His face has turned formidable as his patience was burning out which was also infuriating him.

In the fear of his rage, Jenny would not risk making him go angry. Eventually, she opened her mouth painstakingly, ready to give the "yes"

"No!" A sudden voice came out of nowhere, echoing in the stadium.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 147 Jenny Xia's father appeared

The wedding hall was so quiet that almost everyone heard what he said clearly. He said: "No, she doesn't."

After the words, two men walked with a stride into the hall.

"Who are they? How could they have the nerve to object to Yuanba Zhu's wedding?"

"I wonder. Aren't they afraid of being torn into pieces by the devil Yuanba?"

"I can tell from their momentum, they must be capable."

"No matter how capable they are, they can't compete with Family Zhu, can they?"

"Yes, they obviously have no idea how strong their opponents are. This will be their death!"

After the two appeared, the crowd started to talk about their courage, which is unbelievable.

These two men are Qingzhi Xia, the father of Jenny Xia and his man Ziqiang Hua.

For most of the guests on the scene, Qingzhi and Ziqiang's faces were not familiar to them. They didn't know who they are, of course they wouldn't know why the two are going to stop the wedding.

When Qingzhi entered the hall, people from Family Xia and Family Huang all recognized him. They were in great shock, especially people from Family Xia, they looked terrified as if they have seen a ghost.

Even the old lady freaked out, she shouted in shock: "Isn't he my son-Qingzhi?"

"He is. But isn't Qingzhi dead? How did he come back to life?"

"What the hell is going on?"

Qingzhi's appearance startled all the people from Family Xia. They never expected that Qingzhi would come back to life and appear here without sign.

"Who are you? How dare you destroy Mr.Zhu's wedding? Do you want to die?" Scolded by Yiming Fan. Seeing Qingzhi walked toward the stage, Yiming rushed out and blocked his way.

Qingzhi acted like he never heard what Yiming said. He just ignored Yiming and strode to the stage.

Yiming shouted annoyed, "You ask for it!" Then he punched Qingzhi without mercy.

Peng!

Yiming's fist didn't even reach Qingzhi. Suddenly, Ziqiang who stood behind Qingzhi moved so fast. He rushed to Yiming and punched him back in a blink.

People were all astonished.

Qingzhi went straight to the stage.

Seeing her husband came back alive, Guilan Huang couldn't be happier. She was filled with joy, she came at Qingzhi regardless of other's opinions. She hugged him and shouted excitedly, "Qingzhi, is that you? You are not dead! It's so good to have you back"

Guilan was so excited that she burst into tears. At this moment, no word can describe her feeling. Her husband who's been dead for so many years came back to life!

Qingzhi has always been the most capable man in the eyes of Guilan. He is such a strong man that Guilan can rely on. Since he died years ago, Guilan felt like her life was hopeless. There were no place for her to stay in Family Xia anymore. These years, she and her daughter really lived a miserable life. Today, her daughter is even going to marry a devil. However, Qingzhi has showed up. Of course Guilan was surprised and excited. Tears streamed down her face.

Qingzhi patted his wife's back and said seriously: "We'll talk later at home. Now I'll deal with Jenny's problem."

Hearing this, Guilan let go off her hands and said: "Ok. Great."

Qingzhi walked to Jenny. He stared at his poor daughter and said seriously. "Don't wrong yourself. If you don't want to marry the man, you don't need to do that."

Hearing what her father said, Jenny's heart was warm again.

She was in the deepest fear and despair. But at the most critical moment, her father showed up. This was such a blessing for Jenny. She couldn't describe her feeling at the moment. Her throat was sore and her eyes were tearful. She used up her strength to utter the word, "Dad..."

The one word was so difficult for Jenny to say. Her throat was sore as if rubbed by the sand.

Qingzhi felt so guilty seeing his daughter's expression. He said, "I'm so sorry."

After saying this, Qingzhi turned around and declared to the crowd, "I am the father of the bride. My daughter was forced to marry Yuanba. She never wanted to be his wife. Now I declare the wedding is void. You can go home now."

His voice was so firm. Every one heard him clearly.

People present were all surprised. They knew Jenny was forced, but to their astonishment, Jenny's father is so arrogant. He even ignored Yuanba's existence.

People from Family Xia were scared by what he said. Though Qingzhi used to be the most eminent man in the Family Xia, even now he is so extraordinary. But how could he compare with Yuanba from Family Zhu? Yuanba is such a devil that nobody dare to provoke. Now Qingzhi offended him in public, isn't he killing himself?"

People from Family Xia all felt nervous about Qingzhi's behavior.

The old lady was trembling out of fear. She likes Qingzhi most among her sons. Now he has come back to life, she doesn't want anything bad happen to her son again.

"Since you are the father of my wife, you should give us a blessing. Why are you going to separate us?" Yuanba was annoyed when he heard Qingzhi's words.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 148 Take Him Down with the First Move

Qingzhi Xia didn't give Yuanba Zhu any attention since the beginning, and now that he heard Yuanba Zhu's words, he then looked at Yuanba Zhu coldly, "Don't you see? My daughter doesn't like you, so she doesn't want to marry you." He said sternly.

Yuanba Zhu said seriously, "I don't need her to like me, I like her would be enough." Yuanba Zhu never believed in this kind of thing, he didn't care about whether two people fell in love with each other or not. For him, he must get everything he liked.

Qingzhi Xia said coldly to Yuanba Zhu, "Your Zhu family won't agree with your absurd marriage either, so stop making nonsense."

Yuanba Zhu was displeased, "Nobody can tell me what to do, either give us your blessing or get out. "

At this time, Yuanba Zhu was already angry. He became impatient as well.

No one in the stadium was not afraid of Yuanba Zhu's anger, and no one dared to offend this The Devil of the End.

Qingzhi Xia, however, didn't care about Yuanba Zhu at all, and he even issued a threat to Yuanba Zhu, "If you keep being stubborn like that, don't blame me for not being polite."

Yuanba Zhu gritted his teeth, "You dare to threaten me? Don't you believe I'll kill you?"

Yuanba looked murderous when he was speaking.

Jenny's heart was trembled when she saw this, and she immediately said to Qingzhi, "Dad, he's very good at fighting."

Jenny hoped that her father could save her from suffering, but she had seen personally how powerful and cruel Yuanba was. If she irritated Yuanba, her father would be in danger, and Jenny didn't want her father to take such a risk.

Guilan Huang also hurried to Qingzhi Xia's side and reminded him in a low voice, "I agree, Qingzhi, he is so mighty and kills people mercilessly, don't be impulsive!"

Guilan Huang worshipped Qingzhi blindly. She hoped that Qingzhi could stop this wedding, but now it seemed that Qingzhi had no way either, and he was not able to defeat Yuanba. Guilan Huang didn't want Qingzhi being beaten to death by Yuanba.

Even Mrs. Xia the old lady under the stage couldn't help but shouted anxiously at Qingzhi, "Qingzhi, don't do anything foolish!" The old lady didn't care about Jenny, but she cared about Qingzhi very much, not only because Qingzhi was her favorite son, but mainly because Qingzhi was the only hope for the faltering Xia family. The old lady definitely didn't want Qingzhi to confront Yuanba.

Qingzhi didn't listen to anyone, nor did he afraid of Yuanba. He remained grim and confident. When people were persuading Qingzhi, he said to Ziqiang Hua who was behind him, "Tell him to behave himself."

Ziqiang Hua nodded and immediately strode towards Yuanba.

As soon as he approached Yuanba, Ziqiang Hua slammed on Yuanba's chest without saying a word.

Bang!

He struck Yuanba directly, yet Yuanba remained still.

Ziqiang Hua suddenly looked ill. Although he didn't make his every effort, the power of his palm was definitely strong, an ordinary person must already been blew off, but this Yuanba, he didn't even take a step back, which made Ziqiang Hua immediately realize Yuanba's a top master.

"He is a powerful man, don't withhold your ability." Qingzhi stood on the side and reminded Ziqiang Hua.

Ziqiang Hua didn't dare to rest a second, he once again pounced upon Yuanba.

Bang bang!

Ziqiang hit several times, his moves were strong and rigid, and he kept hitting Yuanba's body.

Every attack hit directly on Yuanba's body steadily, but Yuanba didn't react at all, his body was like an iron rampart that couldn't be destroyed, his muscles were incredibly hard. He was a strong man. Ziqiang pounded

on him, yet he couldn't cause any substantial damage to Yuanba, on the contrary, his own hands and feet felt a kind of pain that was being pushed back from Yuanba.

Yuanba was a monster.

Ziqiang Hua knew that it was useless to continue, so he immediately switched his target, he gave up on beating Yuanba's body, he used two fingers to jabbed at Yuanba's eyes.

This time, Yuanba finally reacted, he grabbed fiercely and clamped Ziqiang's right hand.

Immediately after, Yuanba clenched his fist and stormed towards Ziqiang's chest.

Ka-cha.

All the bones in Ziqiang's chest had been fractured, and a large mouthful of fresh blood instantly spurted out from his mouth, which was so thick even with crushed ends, apparently, all of Ziqiang's internal organs were shattered by the punch.

After Yuanba finished, he let go of Ziqiang's hand.

Ziqiang fell to the ground stiffly, his eyes were still open, but his breath was gone, he was dead, and he would not rest in peace.

One punch, one life.

Everyone was horrified.

People were so scared that many even lost their voices and screamed in shock.

The festive atmosphere was gone, only chaos and fear filled the stadium.

The air of bloodlust spread out.

"I was just trying to get a wife, why are you guys making trouble, why do you have to force me to kill him!" Yuanba suddenly roared, he was full of anger. Red eyes, stained clothes, he looked extremely horrifying.

Yuanba's strength was beyond Qingzhi's expectation.

Qingzhi gazed at Ziqiang on the ground, then he said solemnly to Jenny and Guilan Huang, "You two step down."

Jenny's face became ghostly pale, the person that her dad brought were killed by Yuanba just like that, Jenny watched a living person died in front of her, she was really horrified, and the fear she had for Yuanba even deepened.

Now, when she heard that Qingzhi would still confront Yuanba, Jenny became more afraid, she advised Qingzhi in a trembling voice, "Dad, let it go! Don't mess with him."

Guilan Huang was also terrified, her heart was trembling, she discouraged him quickly, "Qingzhi, don't think about it!"

For Guilan Huang, Yuanba's the most dreadful devil, and if Qingzhi continued to fight against Yuanba, he will definitely end up miserably. Guilan Huang was really afraid that her husband, who had just returned alive, would be killed again like this.

Qingzhi said in a deep voice, "Step down."

Unquestionable words.

Guilan Huang knew Qingzhi's character, if he determined to do something, nobody could change him. Staying here, she would only be a burden, not to mention help him. Guilan gritted her teeth and finally said to Jenny, "We'd better step down!"

Then Guilan pulled Jenny to walked off the stage.

Now, only Yuanba and Qingzhi were on the stage.

Qingzhi faced Yuanba and said seriously, "For Yongshou Zhu's sake, I gave you a chance, but since you don't cherish that, don't blame me for being merciless."

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 149 Dying to rescue his daughter

Qingzhi Xia said that superciliously with slight voice, and he still didn't care anything even Yuanba Zhu was such a tough person.

"He is surprisingly a daredevil."

"As a father, he can die for saving his daughter, and there was no father who is willing to see his daughter stepping into an abyss."

"But doing this, he may throw his life away in vain, isn't it?"

All the people present couldn't help whispering.

Yuanba stared at Qingzhi wickedly and snapped at him, "Do you really think you can win over me?"

Qingzhi cast cold words : "Absolutely."

Yuanba roared gruffly : "Go to hell ! "

As the words fell, Yuanba dashed to Qingzhi with cruelty and gave him a resolute punch as soon as he came to Qingzhi.

Qingzhi's eyes radiated stinging gaze without moving his body and hacked Yuanba's wrist with his edgy-hand while Yuanba striking his head.

All of a sudden, Yuanba's fist veered and struck nothing but air finally.

The punch missed, and then Yuanba gave Qingzhi a boot furiously.

Qingzhi was very agile, stretching out his foot to kick Yuanba's ankle as soon as Yuanba lifted his foot up. As a result, Yuanba's purpose didn't fulfill.

Boom, boom, boom.

Qingzhi could handle Yuanba's attacks with skills every time, no matter how strong the strength was and no matter how fast.

Seeing the situation, it could be seen that Qingzhi was more powerful. Although Yuanba possessed powerful force, he still could not win Qingzhi.

And that moment really shocked all those present. Everyone thought that Qingzhi was killing himself when they didn't get within a mile of a

battle and he must be smashed by Yuanba, which was formidable as everyone saw. But who knew that Yuanba still cannot hit Qingzhi no matter how strong he was. Qingzhi Xia was really mighty to be supercilious. Everyone knew that the father of the bride-to-be was a ace.

The Xia family were all astounded by watching the act of Qingzhi. In the past, Qingzhi can also fight, but just with average force. But now, he was quiet different from the previous times, just like another person, who not only can fight, and the point is, his Kung fu was very authentic with outstanding skill, and all the moves were paralleled to a martial master, making the audience dazzling and dizzy about this .Hope finally regained in the heart of the Xia family.

But Jenny Xia and Guilan Huang was exceptionally excited. They were really worried that Qingzhi would be hit violently by Yuanba before, but now, seeing Qingzhi had such martial arts mastery, they were relieved, at the same time, feeling surprised and excited. Some bright radiance shone in their eyes, which was the light of hope.

Yuanba's conduct bordered on madness on the stage. He had thought that he can kill Qingzhi after a few rounds, however he even could not touch Qingzhi after dozens of bouts, which made him edgy. A fit of anger burst with fast moving and ruthless trick.

Hoo, hoo, hoo !

The sound that made by Yuanba wailed in the gym, like tearing the air by his fist.

Yuanba was a monster essentially. His body was definitely different from the normal from birth. All his muscle was adamant and his energy was never-ceasing. He was a prodigy in martial arts and the might was

overwhelming. His power became strong enough to be almost perverted as he got older.

Yuanba didn't want to practice martial art, but the inherent advantage made him insurmountable. Almost nobody can beat him and no one can bear his fists. Everything ostentatious is nothing in front of the strongest power.

Zunhe Ke and Ziqiang Hua were both first-class masters, whose martial arts had reached a peaked level. But they were both vulnerable in front of Yuanba, which was an indication of how perverted Yuanba was.

Merely, the martial arts attainments of Qingzhi had been overwhelming.

So, Qingzhi could deal with the situation well no matter how Yuanba was demented. He didn't rush to make the first move, rather than he just countered back and observed Yuanba simultaneously.

Gradually, Qingzhi grasped the way of fighting back this idiot after fighting for a while.

And then he didn't wait anymore, finding a loophole of Yuanba when they were fighting. Suddenly, he flipped Yuanba's head by his two fingers.

Yuanba was stricken by Qingzhi without any preparations, making him blind.

Qingzhi continued beating him while Yuanba was dizzy, thumping him continuously and sharply with his fist.

Yuanba got plenty of padding but he still could stand the fists from Qingzhi. But Qingzhi's fist was ruinous. Every punch of Qingzhi was something like a cartridge fired, which seemed to destroy the world.

Countless shells hit on Yuanba, making him go backwards incessantly. And Qingzhi suddenly rose into the air without thinking twice and kicked Yuanba's breast from the air.

Pooh !

A mouthful of blood sprouted out of Yuanba's mouth, at the same time, the whole strong body tumbled from the stage and hit the ground.

"There was such a master in Jiangdong Province."

"Yeah, this person is too powerful."

"No wonder he dared to sabotage the wedding. As such a high-level master, everyone has to be polite to him, even if the family members of Zhu."

The audience were all surprised and made remarks all the time.

Seeing her husband winning over the horrible idiot, Guilan jumped in an excited mood. Now, she thought that her husband was the strongest guy in the world, even in the universe, and she adored Qingzhi more and more.

My husband: A Legendary Man - Chapter 150 Making a Killing

Seeing Yuanba Zhu's defeat, the young rich guys of the Supercars Association, whose faces immediately changed dramatically, and Yiming Fan, who had been defeated by Ziqiang Hua earlier, even rushed to Yuanba and asked with a concerned face, "Master Zhu, are you alright?"

After saying that, he bent down, ready to help Yuanba up.

Bam!

Yuanba, who was on the ground, suddenly he flung his arm at Yiming who instantly fell sideways like a falling leaf.

The scene was silenced abruptly .

Everyone held their breath looking at Yuanba.

As the audience watched, Yuanba slowly got up from the ground, he stood up straight and upright while his face was twisted and hideous. His eyes were so red that they were almost purple, and he looked like a terrifying apparition.

"Ah!" Yuanba suddenly roared up to the sky.

A surge of energy erupted from him, his body seemed to swell, and his suit, which was taut with visible speed, finally crumbled.

"Holy shit! Master is going crazy. Everybody get away from him." A few Zhu's family members were at the wedding, and they knew Yuanba better than everyone else present. They were very clear that Yuanba would be completely mad once he was in a rage; what's more, when he was mad, he would disown his relatives, and that was extremely terrifying. Thus, every member of the Zhu family shouted out those words within no hesitation.

The people sitting near the stage had already felt Yuanba's monstrous murderous aura, and when they heard this roar again, they immediately panicked and fled in all directions.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Yuanba, who was in a frenzied state, regardless of anybody, he was like a mad bull, rampaging and killing at will, and anyone he caught up with was killed with a single punch. And some people tried to escape, their arms were all torn off by him.

In the blink of an eye, five people were killed on the spot.

The gymnasium seemed to turn into a battlefield in an instant.

The arena was filled with all sorts of miserable screams, and cries of fear.

The look of Qingzhi Xia on the stage changed drastically, and he immediately jumped off the stage to stop Yuanba who was on a killing spree.

Boom!

The two were instantly at war, Qingzhi was still the man who he was, but Yuanba was no longer the same from earlier. He was like a Saiyan transformed, completely changed from the inside out; he was no longer a fool with brute strength, but a violent and unusual madman: increased hostility, intensified force, as if all the combat cells in his body were activated; whether speed or agility, was greatly enhanced. Confronting such a Yuanba, Qingzhi could no longer be calm and at ease, and he felt an invisible pressure and an endless stream of violence and momentum coming from Yuanba.

Yuanba's attacks were haphazard and disorganized, and it was clear that he was completely mad and fuming indiscriminately, but offhandedly, it was such a mad man that the Qingzhi couldn't figure out his pattern or couldn't find a suitable breakthrough. Qingzhi could only keep circling with him, trying his best to stall him.

Most of the people around the stage had retreated far away, and the audience did their best to back off as well, no one dared to get close to Yuanba the bloodthirsty, maniacal lunatic.

To the people present, Qingzhi was the savior, only he could stop Yuanba from the massacre, otherwise, there was no telling how many people would have to be encountered with Yuanba's killing. No one there dared to be relieved, because the Yuanba at that time was so powerful that everyone wasn't even sure if Qingzhi could subdue him or not.

So, the crowd was worried and watched the fight between Qingzhi and Yuanba with great nervousness, each of them hoping in their hearts that Qingzhi would quickly defeat this murderous demon.

However, as time passed and the battle continued, there was no evidence that Qingzhi could subdue Yuanba at all, instead, Qingzhi seemed to be getting more and more exhausted, sweat oozing from his forehead.

Qingzhi's strength was really good, over the years he continued to practice martial arts continuously, and his martial arts skills had been improving. He could be considered a top-notch expert, but he was helpless in the face of Yuanba, this monster of a fool, whose strength was truly endless, furthermore, the more Qingzhi hit him the more powerful and violent he became. Qingzhi could not compare to Yuanba whether it was the ability to withstand blows or the strength of his body,

besides, he could tangle with Yuanba for so long, with only his internal strength.

But as a martial artist, giving forth his internal strength was an act of draining his vital energy, and Qingzhi knew that if he kept on fighting like this, he would definitely be defeated, and he would lose then.

So he had to take a chance while he was still in shape.

When Yuanba's fist smashed in, at that time, Qingzhi didn't dodge anymore, as he squeezed the fist of his right hand and then used all of his inner strength to blast forward.

Bam!

The two fists collided, and a powerful wave of energy radiated from the two.

In a second, Qingzhi's face was severely distorted as the power from Yuanba's fist was truly unstoppable, Qingzhi's right arm had been struck to the point where he was completely unconscious, and his body, too, had suffered a tremendous amount of damage.

Qingzhi felt shocked, but, by no means did he have any extra time to think, Yuanba's other hand, had already squeezed to a fist and violently hit him.

Bam, again.

Qingzhi's entire body flew up and then hit the ground heavily.

"Dad!"

"Qingzhi!"

Jenny Xia and Guilan Huang, as soon as they saw Qingzhi fall down to the ground after being heavily injured, rushed to him without a care in the world.

An ordinary person after taking Yuanba's punch would die, but Qingzhi was not an ordinary person, thus he carried Yuanba's punch and didn't die. But the injuries he suffered were not light, his entire body had become very weak. After Guilan and Jenny approached him, Qingzhi screamed, "Leave me alone. Just run."

"You are all gonna be dead!" Yuanba was like a wild beast roaring madly.

After the roaring, he stepped toward Jenny's family with his bloodthirsty and murderous aura...